

NEW ERA
GRAMMAR
OF
MODERN
IRISH

O'NOLAN

EDUCATIONAL COMPANY OF IRELAND LTD.

daveat168@gmail.com

Notes and Observations:

- 1 Page 18: para 38: line 11, column 2:: Redundant opening bracket. Here removed.
- 2 Page 20: para 48: line 6:: First letter of word unreadable. Consulting Dinneen suggests it should be 'r'.
- 3 Pages 21/22: para 53:: There is, in the original, a badly made page break, which ruins the sense of a table. I have repaired this break, with reference to Dinneen for confirmation of sense.
- 4 Page 30: para 83 (f): line 2:: Original has '-min', but this does not match the other examples, hence '-' is omitted.
- 5 Page 31: para 84: line 8:: 'leambairde' spelled without ponc over the 'b'. Ponc here added.
- 6 Page 33: para 93:: Unlike 19, in 99, no space left between 'naoi' and 'déis'. Here amended.
- 7 Page 41: para 102: line -2:: Fada missing from 'i' in 'criodao'. Fada added.
- 8 Page 50: line -9:: Period after 'ionnact' should be a comma. Corrected so.
- 9 Also: line -6:: Period after 'preps' should be a comma. Corrected so.
- 10 Page 51: line 5:: I am worried about the O.I. reference given in Seanchló. Should it not, like other O.I. references be Times? (or Eurostile?)
- 11 Page 53: para 124 (e): line 4:: Period before comma after 'nró' makes no sense. Omitted here.
- 12 Also, 2 lines later, 'neactar' introduced with (e). I think this should be (f), and have so amended.
- 13 Page 56: para 127: line 15:: Between 'beasda' and 'cuir', we find 'jnár'. The letter 'j' has no place in Irish, so what has happened here? It looks like a typo. So 'j' omitted.
- 14 Page 57: line -5:: The 'of' in 'o- of deir' is wrongly printed in seanchló. Corrected.
- 15 Page 62: para 133: Present 3rd Pl. :: 'isugro' given without fada over initial 'i'. Assumed to be a typo, and corrected here.
- 16 Page 63: para 4:: 'Árdochar' here was in title case, contrary to context. Lower case restored.
- 17 Page 65: para 138: line 5:: should not 'céiginnse' be hyphenated as 'céiginn-se'?
- 18 Also: para 139 line 2:: 'The root is ued,' I see this as a typo for 'The root is used,'
- 19 Page 67: para 142: line 8:: Is this a typo? "o-geobaimnse" Should there not be a hyphen before the 's'? I have corrected so.
- 20 Page 84: para 160: line 15:: (Copulative.), :: redundant comma inside brackets removed.
- 21 Page 89: f:: 'cois' missing before 'teine', or 'by' before 'the sea' is unexpected: 'cois' added.
- Also: B: sub (b), extra opening bracket before 'b': deleted.
- 22 Page 90: sub (g); line 3:: hyphen missing after 'n'. All the grammars I have read say it must be there. Dinneen does not give 'neasla' as a valid word.
- 23 Page 99: para 170: sub B: last line :: 'baimríogain' found without fada. Corrected here.
- 24 Page 101: para 171: sub 5 :: Stop incorrectly after '5', as '5.'. Deleted.
- Also para 172: line 9 :: Ponc missing from 1st 't' in 'mteact'. Corrected.
- 25 Page 102: para 173: sub A: line 16, item (b) :: 'T. is better': 'T' should not be seanchló.
- Also line -5: end of line :: index 'a' should be bracketted, as '(a)'.

- 26 Page 104: para 174: line 15 :: No fada on ‘Δ’ in ‘τΔ’. Fada added.
- 27 Page 106: para 175: table :: Formatting inconsistency: Long hyphen between ‘A’ and ‘Inner.’ missing. Here restored.
- 28 Page 107: para B; item 8 :: Type-setter’s error. ‘He’ spelled with Irish ‘é’, while ‘é’ spelled with English ‘e’. Here both corrected.
- 29 Pages 110 & 111: para 179: sub II :: the sub-sub paras from (c) to (f) irregularly formatted. Here regularised.
Also, rest of page 111 regularised with the revised format. Line boundaries affected.
- 30 Page 112: Continuing to regularise the format shows a dislocation in the context: sub-sub paras (e) 3°, 4°, & 5° look as if they are actually sub (f), (g), (h)., but have been left numbered as is for now lest there be back references made. Format regularising continued on to page 113.
- 31 Page 116; para 186: sub 3° :: widow and orphan here. ‘3°’ moved down a line.
- 32 Pages 118 & 119: para 191: sub (c) :: the subdivisions should, for uniformity, be denoted 1° — 5°, but are in fact denoted ambiguously (a) — (e). I have compromised, in case of back reference to limit the alteration to italicizing: (a) — (e).
- 33 Page 123: lines 3 & 4 :: there is a paragraph break after “C.—san.” This is wrong in format. A normal line break has been used instead.
- 34 Page 124/125: Widows and orphans. Line break adjusted
- 35 Page 128: sub-para (c): line 7 :: “λεανφαιρ σί ðe ðe”: is this repetition an error?
- 36 Page 136: para 222: lines 4-6: Typo in the English, which is also archaic. Better is:— There wasn’t ever one of the Ulster princes who didn’t feel hate and loathing for Connaught men and they for him.
- 37 Page 140: sect IV, line 3 :: I find: “the clause ζιρ” From Dinneen, I deduce that ‘ζιρ’ should be ‘ζιρ’. So corrected.
- 38 Also same page: Para IV Double Relative Construction: last line :: I find: ‘1° (Δ) is mó—’, and wonder, should ‘a’ really be seanchló? Now, though, on page 142: para 10°: line 5 :: I find ‘(a) ’SΔ η-Διρ (a) βα ðóic le C.’, and seeing two clauses (a), I wonder. Then further down this page, I see in para 11°, incidentally, in the original incorrectly formatted as ‘11.’: line 6 :: ‘(a) ηΔ η-Διρσιρε (Δ) βα ðóic leo’. Now, I see the light: the second case, which was in Times font, should be in seanchló, like in the third case, and the first case is likewise correct. I have edited the text accordingly.
- 39 Page 143: lines 2 & 3 :: I find ‘ηΔιρ is ðóic leo . . .’, whereas just 7 lines earlier, I find: ‘ηΔιρ is ðóic leo . . .’, clearly the ponc is missing from the ‘c’ in the second case. I have restored it.
- 40 Page 145: para H: last line :: ‘is’ is an English verb in the sentence, and should not be in seanchló. Corrected here.
- 41 Page 146: para 224: line 13 :: ‘If is often omitted’ makes no sense. Context suggests it should read ‘Is is often omitted’. Corrected accordingly.
- 42 Page 149 para 236; item 3° :: ‘Is é céad- . . .’ is unaccountably printed in times face. This looks like Old Irish coding. Eurostile font used instead of Times.
- 43 Page 152: para 248: 2°: items (c) - (e) widows and orphans: line breaks adjusted.
- 44 Page 154: para 254: item 2° :: widows and orphans: line breaks adjusted.
- 45 Page 156: para 259: line 4 :: ‘S’ is give incorrectly in seanchló. Corrected to Times. Equality sign replaces period for uniformity of format.
- 46 Page 159: Line 1 :: ‘go’ is in the same context as ‘ζιρ’ in the following line. Surely it too, should be in seanchló. So ammended.
- 47 Page 164: lines 8 & 9: (e) widows and orphans: line breaks adjusted.
Also: lines -4 & -3: (e) widows and orphans: line breaks adjusted.

- 48 Page 170: Line 4 :: We find “ζο βφυζεαδ Δ”, I would expect “ζο βφυζεαδ Δ”, properly eclipsed. “bf” is not expected in Irish.
- 49 Page 180: para (e): line 4 :: There is a double space after ‘τ.’ for τῖζεαρηα, before ‘αδ’. Context suggests that there should be a comma after the abbreviation period.
- 50 Page 192: lines 3 & 4 :: Widows and orphans: line breaks adjusted.
- 51 Page 194: item (m): last but 1 line :: ‘an tir sin dar’ labramur’ in Times font. Is this Old Irish? I will treat it so, and use Eurostile font..
- 52 Page 195: item (p) :: Sub-item ‘1.’ marker missing. I suspect it should follow ‘(p)’, as it follows (o) on item on previous item. Emmended accordingly.
Also item (q): lines 4 & 5 :: Widows and orphans: line breaks adjusted.
Also item (r): lines 10 & 11 :: Widows and orphans: line breaks adjusted.
- 53 Page 196: item (s): sub-item 15. :: Widows and orphans: line breaks adjusted.
- 54 Page 197: para 307: line 4 :: surely ‘o them’ should read ‘to them’. Emmended so.
Also item (f) :: ‘ “at some time in the course of:—” :: there is no closing quote for that before ‘at’. I have added between ‘:’ and ‘—’.
- 55 Page 198: para 308: lines 1-4 :: Irish text in Times font. This looks like Old Irish. Nevertheless, it is better not to use Times. I have therefore used Eurostile.
- 56 Page 200: para 311 (b): line 6 :: ‘Δ mpc ζο λέιρ’. This looks like a typo. Line 2 suggests that one should see ‘Δ neapc ζο λέιρ’. I have corrected accordingly.
- 57 Page 201: subpara (i) :: ‘pe ap bīc . . .’ should read ‘pé ap bīc . . .’. So corrected.
Also para 312 sub (a): line 4 :: Fada missing from ‘mó’. So corrected.
- 58 Page 209: item 4°: line 1, and following :: The abbreviations ‘1.’, and ‘1l.’ for ‘line’, and ‘lines’, has very poor identity, being easily confused with ‘1.’, and ‘1l.’. Therefore the abbreviation will be expanded in full in all cases.
- 59 Page 213: item H. : Last line but 3 :: ‘m’ wrongly in Irish font. Corrected to English.
- 60 Page 214: Last line but 3, end of :: ‘1. Uaim in’ should read ‘2. Uaim in’. Corrected so.
- 61 Page 219: line 13 :: Unmatched parenthesis in expression. Matched with context.
- 62 Page 228: para 352. :: Line 1: What is this circle under ‘r’ of ‘vrt.’? I cannot reproduce it, and in Latin grammar it does not exist, so substituted a dot, which is in Latin.
Also sub para (a) line 3 :: Ponc over the ‘f’ of ‘frith’ in Roman type. Postfix ‘h’ instead.
- 63 Page 229: para 354. (b) :: Ponc over the ‘s’ of ‘soud in Roman type. Postfix ‘h’ instead
- 64 Page 231: para 363. sub 7°: line 3 :: semicolon after ‘majesty’ should surely be full stop. So ammended. Also line 5 :: surely ‘uonmāireāc̃t’ should have fada over first ‘i’. So ammended.
- 65 Page 233: para 364.—B.: sub 4°: line 2 :: This looks in normal type, like a misspelling, rather than Middle English, so I have used italic.

THE NEW ERA GRAMMAR
OF MODERN IRISH

THE NEW ERA GRAMMAR OF MODERN IRISH

By
THE REV. GERALD O'NOLAN
M.A., B.D., D.LITT.
PROFESSOR OF IRISH. ST. PATRICK'S COLLEGE, MAYNOOTH

Dom is bleáct a reáct do ríomáð,
Dom is eol a sceol do scaoileáð,
Dom is áil a cáil do cuimneam,
O's liom is cóir a glóir do niamáð.
(Cf. Keating's poem; 48.)

EDUCATIONAL COMPANY OF IRELAND
LIMITED
DUBLIN AND CORK
1934

PRINTED BY
THE EDUCATIONAL COMPANY
OF IRELAND, LIMITED
89 TALBOT STREET, DUBLIN

bROLLAC.

Do ḡaeḡealaibḡ na héireann toirḡrim an leabḡrán so, le hioncás go mbeḡ sé 'na “ḡac sa ḡearnain” ḡóibḡ i ḡcoinnibḡ an ḡéarlačais, agus i ḡcoinnibḡ na ḡallḡačta. Tá teanḡa arsa uasal aḡainn, agus cár mḡsḡe ḡúinn beicḡ mórḡálacḡ aisti? Tá ḡaoine ann, agus is é is ḡóic leo ḡur ruḡ ḡan rač an ḡramḡḡac—ḡur fearr i ḡfabḡ, aḡeirḡ, claoibḡ leis an litriḡeačta! 'Seḡ, agus ḡan teanḡa ná litriḡeačta a čuisḡint ar aon tsḡačta! Tá ḡul amḡḡa uacḡḡásacḡ ar an ḡream san. Is éacḡtac an cnḡnamḡ an ḡramḡḡac ḡo lučta foḡluma na teanḡan agus ḡo lučta leiḡte na litriḡeačta. Ní conḡnamḡ go ḡtí í! Oireann culaicḡ uasal ḡo smaoineamḡ átuinn, acḡ is mó smaoineamḡ aluinn a loitčear go minic le culaicḡ ḡiobalacḡ ḡránḡa ḡo čur uime! “Omne tulit punctum qui miscuit utile dulci!”

ḡearóibḡ ó nualláin

as muiḡ nuḡḡat ḡom

7 lá 'le bḡiḡe inḡiu aḡainn.

1934.

CONTENTS

(The numbers at the beginning of the lines refer to the sections).

	Page
Abbreviations 	xiii

PART I.—PHONOLOGY.

Section

I.— The modern Irish Alphabet 		1
II.— The Simple Vowels (24) 		1
III.— The Diphthongs (17) 		1
IV.— The Consonants (60) 		1
V.— Table of Modern Irish Consonants 		2
VI.— Examination of the Sounds 		3
Aspiration and Eclipsis, and their causes 		5
Dynamic Aspiration and Eclipsis 		6

PART II.—ACCIDENCE.

Chapter I.—The Article.

1.— Declension 		7
3.— Aspiration after 		8
4.— Eclipsis „ 		9
5.— The form <i>nΔ h-</i>		9
7.— Survivals 		10

Chapter II.—The Noun.

8.— Various Kinds of Stems 		11
10-20.— First Declension 		11
21-31.— Second „ 		14
32-44.— Third „ 		16
45-51.— Fourth „ 		19
52-76.— Fifth „ 		21

Chapter III.—The Adjective.

78.— First Declension 		29
79.— Second „ 		29
80.— Third „ 		29
81.— Fourth „ 		30

Section	Page
82-3.—Notes	30
84.—Formation	31
85-92.—Comparison	32
93-107.—Numeral Adjectives	36
108.—Adjectives of quantity, not numerals	43
109.—Pronominal Adjectives	45

Chapter IV.—The Pronoun.

110.—The Personal Pronouns	47
111-115.—Prepositional Pronouns	48
116.—Notes on „ „	50
117.—G. prons. suffixed to preps.	51
118.—Suffixed -o in Verbs	51
119-120.—Demonstrative Pronouns	51
121.—Interrogative Pronouns	52
122-3.— „ Particles	52
124.—Indefinite Pronouns	53
125.—Reflexive „	54
126-7.—Relative „	54

Chapter V.—The Verb.

129.—Simple Verbs	53
130.—Subsidiary Forms	60
131.—Notes on Moods and Tenses	60
133-4.—Second Conjugation	62
135-152.—Compound Verbs	63
153.—The Substantive Verb	75
154.—The Copula	76
155.—Remains of Compound Verbs	77

Chapter VI.—Adverbs.

156-8.—Various Kinds	79
159.—Notes on the Adverbs	82

Chapter VII.—Conjunctions.

160-1.—Eleven different kinds	84
-------------------------------	----

Chapter VIII.—Prepositions.

162.—Simple and Compound. Some governing D., some A., and some either	88
--	----

Chapter IX.—Interjections—(163)	91
---------------------------------	----

PART III.—SYNTAX.

Section	Page
Chapter I.—Syntax of the Article.	
164.— Syntactical Rules	92
165.— Article in I., not in E.	95
166.— Vivid use of the Article	97
Chapter II.—Syntax of the Noun.	
167.— Uses of the Nominative	98
168.— The Projected „	98
169.— The Virtual „	98
170.— Apposition	99
171.— Absolute Construction	100
172.— Sense „	101
173.— The Genitive	102
174.— The Dative	104
175-6.— The Accusative	106
177.— The Vocative	108
178.— The Verbal Noun	108
179.— Phrase Nouns	110
180 — Noun Clauses	112
181.— Dynamic Aspiration	113
182.— Remarks on the Cases	113
183.— Number	113
Chapter III.—Syntax of the Adjective.	
184-194.—	115
Chapter IV.—Syntax of the Pronoun.	
195.— Fully declined. Sometimes abs.	121
196.— Virtual N. or A. of Extent in Space	121
197.— The Genitive forms	122
198.— The Dative „	122
199-216.— Prolepsis	122
200.— é, í, íað, eað	123
201.— Proleptic sé	123
202.— „, san	124
203.— „, so, seo	124
204.— „, é sin	124
205.— „, síðé (síðí, síð íað)	125
206-11.— „, G. sg. Δ	125
212.— Proportion Sentences	127

Section	Page
213.— Proleptic Δ (G. pl.)	129
214.— The Suffixed Pronouns 1° οε. 2° Δcu. 3° Δir, εις uime, cuige, etc. 4° ΔmlΔið	129
216.— Further remarks on proleptic Δ	132
217.— The Demonstrative Pronouns	133
218.— The Interrogative „	134
219.— Analogical ρο	135
220.— Exclamatory “How!”	135
221.— Indefinite Pronouns	136
222.— The Suffixed Pronouns	136
223.— The Relative Pronouns:—	
I.— Of Extent in Degree	137
II.— Direct for Oblique:—	
A.— In Temporal Clauses	137
B.— In Modal „	138
C.— In Complex Elliptical Sentences	139
D.— In a somewhat rare construction	139
III.— The Oblique Rel. Δ ⁿ , ΔR ^c	139
IV.— Double Relative Construction	140
V.— Multiple Relative Sentences	143
VI.— Negative Relatives	143
VII.— Rel. in Compar. and Superl. Clauses	144
VIII.— Interrogative and Relative	144
IX.— The Compound Relative	144

Chapter V.—Syntax of the Verb.

The Copula	146
224.— A Logical Copula	146
225.— Subject and Predicate	147
226-244.— Classification Sentences	147
245-260.— Identification „	151
261.— Note on Proper Names	156
262.— The proleptic pronoun in Type I	156
263.— Complex Elliptical Sentences	156
264-9.— Idioms with “is”	157
270.— The Substantive Verb	161
271.— Introductory “cΔ”	163
272-289.— Other Verbs	164
272.— Order of words	164
273.— Number	164

Section	Page
274.— Tense	165
275.— Mood	165
276.— The Indicative	166
277.— The Conditional	166
278.— The Subjunctive	167
279-285.— Syntax of Conditional Sentences	168
286.— Auxiliary <i>Ծեմ</i>	170
287.— Neutral „	170
288.— <i>Ծեւրիմ</i>	171
289.— <i>Շէջիմ</i>	171
290.— Impersonal Verbs	171
291-2.— The Autonomous Forms	172
293.— Special uses of the Participle	174

Chapter VI.—Syntax of Adverbs.

294-5.— Notes	176
296-8.— Expression of the Date	177

Chapter VII.—Syntax of Conjunctions.

299.— <i>Աջս</i> ; <i>Աջս</i> , <i>նա</i> ; <i>նի</i> . . . <i>նա</i> ; <i>նի</i> . . . <i>նա</i> <i>նի</i> ; <i>նա</i> <i>նա</i> <i>նո</i> <i>նա</i> ; <i>մա</i> with Condit.; <i>Ծա</i> <i>մԲԱ</i> =even; <i>նա</i> , than	179
---	-----

Chapter VIII.—Syntax of Prepositions.

300.— Partitive <i>Ծե</i>	182
301.— Defining <i>Ծե</i>	183
302.— Partitive <i>Աջ</i>	183
303.— Prepositional Phrases	184
304.— Meanings and Uses of Simple Prepositions	184
305.— Prepositions after Nouns and Adjectives	189
306.— Prepositions after Verbs	191
307.— Various	197

Chapter IX.—Syntax of the Sentence.

308.— Ellipsis and Change of Construction	198
309.— Contamination, etc.	199
310-312.— Special Problems	199
313.— Repetition of Words	202
314.— Order of Words....	203
315.— Simile and Metaphor	204
316.— Hendiadys, and Alliterative Doublets	205

Section	Page
317.— Illogical Elements in Construction	205
318.— Chiastic Construction	206
319.— Progressive Forms	206
320.— I. objective rather than subjective	206
321.— I. concrete „ „ abstract	206
322.— Difference of Colouring	207

PART IV.—PROSODY.

323.— The Metres	208
324.— Syllabic Metres (Ṫán Ṫíreac)	208
A.— ṪeibíṪe.—Rules. Classification of Consonants. Ex.	208
B.— Rannaigeac̃t mór	210
C.— Rannaigeac̃t mór ṢairíṪ	211
D.— „ beas	211
E.— „ „ „	211
F.— SéadṪnaṪ (SéadṪraṪ)	212
G.— Ṫeac̃naṪ Ṫeas	212
H.— „ mór	213
I.— Cas-ṪairíṪne	213
J.— RionnaíṪ	213
325.— Accentual Metres	214
A.— Laoi (LaoíṪ)	214
B.— Rosc	215
C.— Caoinead̃ (Ṫuiream̃; MarṪna)	215
D.— Amrán	216

Appendix.—WORD FORMATION.

326-337.— A.— Verbal Nouns	221
338.— B.— Other Nouns	224
338.— I.— Combination of Adjective and Noun	224
339.— II.— Combination of Noun and Noun	224
340.— III.— Combination of Indeclinable Particle with Noun	224
341-362.— IV.— By means of Prepositional Prefixes	225
363.— V.— By means of Suffixes. A.— From Adjectives	231
364.— B.— From Nouns	233
365.— C.— From Adverbs, Prepositions, Pronouns	236
366.— D.— From Verbs	236
367.— Formation of Adjectives	237
368.— Formation of Verbs	237

ABBREVIATIONS.

- A.—Accusative.
 Aes.—Aesop Δ ἑταίρις σο
 ηέρινν.
 ΔÓΘ.—Poems of Aongus Ó
 Dálaigh.
 ΔÓR.—Δοῦδζάν Ó Račáile.
 ΔR.—δεαčá Δοῦδ Ruaið.
 BK.—Bergin's Keating.
 bn.—Bible Stories
 (O'Leary).
 br.—BRICRIU.
 CČU.—Céad de Čeolčaið
 Ulað.
 CΘ.—An CRAOS Deamán.
 CMΘ.—CRÍOST MAC DÉ.
 Conn.—Connacht.
 ČS.—na Čeitre Soisgéil
 (O'Leary).
 D.—Dative.
 DΘ.—Keating's "Díon-
 ðrollač."
 DΘ.—DAn DÉ (M'Kenna).
 Dott.—Dottin, Manuel
 d'Irlandais Moyen.
 E.—English.
 eis.—EISIRT (O'Leary).
 es.—EOČAIR-SCIAT AN
 Aifrin.
 F.—Feminine.
 fČ.—File AN ČOMARAIG.
 ff.—Keating's FORUS FEASA
 fo.—Calendar of Oengus.
 fSA.—Finn scéalta na
 h-ARAIBE.
 G.—Genitive.
 G.—Guaire.
 Gr.—Greek.
 hAIC.—Poems of páDRAIGÍN
 hAICÉAD.
 Im.—Imitation of Christ.
 K.—Keating.
 KH.—Keating's History.
 KP.—Keating's Poems.
 KTB.—ČRI BIOR-čAOIČE AN
 ðAIS.
 L.—Latin.
 lmc.—lučaið mac Con
 (O'Leary).
 lo.—lAOI Oisín AR ČIR NA
 n-ÓZ.
 lúC.—lúcián (O'Leary).
 M.—Munster; masculine.
 mac.—Szealaidēačt na
 macabéač.
 msf.—mo széai féin.
 N.—Nominative; niam.
 Neut.—Neuter.
 nnč.—naoi nčáðað an
 čiolla ðuib.
 P.—Predicate.
 PF.—Poems of Pearse
 Ferriter.
 PH.—Passions & Homilies
 (leaðar breac).
 PIM.—Primer of Irish
 Metrics.
 PL.—Plural,
 pol.—P. O'Leary.
 S.—Subject; singular;
 séaðna.
 Ser.—Seannmóin 7 črí fičio
 (O'L.).
 sz.—szoč-ðualað
 (O'Leary).

GRAMMAR OF MODERN IRISH

PART I

PHONOLOGY.

I.—The mod. I. alphabet has 18 letters:— Δ , e, i, o, u (vowels); b, c, d, g, h, l, m, n, p, r, s, t (consonants). These 18 symbols have to represent 101 sounds. These sounds are:—

A.—Simple Vowels (24):—1° Δ , o, u, e, i (short— Δ , o, u being broad, e, i being slender); the obscure vowel is represented by ə ; a, slightly different from Δ . 2° $\acute{\Delta}$, $\acute{o}$, $\acute{u}$, $\acute{e}$, $\acute{i}$; $\acute{a}$ (long variety of last a in 1°). 3° Δ , o, u, e, i; a—all nasal. 4° The modified vowels:— $\acute{a}$, a (slender); $\ddot{a}$ (broad e); y (broad $\acute{i}$). 5° Ulster $\Delta o = \acute{u}$, with unrounded lips.

II.—Exx. of the Simple Vowels:—1° $\Delta \text{ap} \tau \Delta \text{en}$, sop, bun, eile, sin. The 2nd syllable of $\Delta \text{ap} \Delta \text{ll}$ has the obscure vowel; the 1st syllable, has “a.” 2° $\tau \acute{\Delta}$, $\text{b} \acute{o}$, $\text{c} \acute{u}$, $\tau \acute{e}$, $\tau \acute{i}$; $\acute{\Delta} \text{luinn}$ (W’fd.). 3° $\text{l} \acute{\Delta} \text{m}$, $\text{c} \acute{o} \text{m} \zeta \Delta \text{r}$, $\text{cu} \text{m} \text{r} \acute{\Delta}$, $\text{s} \acute{e} \text{im}$, $\text{n} \text{im} \acute{e}$; $\acute{\Delta}$ (W’fd.). 4° Δ $\acute{\text{S}} \acute{e} \acute{\Delta} \text{in}$, $\text{c} \text{i} \text{s} \acute{e} \acute{\Delta} \text{in}$, etc.: Δ $\Delta \acute{\text{c}} \Delta \text{ir}$, $\zeta \Delta \text{itire}$; $\text{c} \Delta \text{ol}$, $\text{d} \Delta \text{ol}$; $\text{bu} \text{i} \text{r} \acute{e}$, $\zeta \text{u} \text{i} \text{r} \acute{e}$. 5° $\Delta \text{o} \ddot{o}$.

III.—B.—Diphthongs (17):—(a) Slurred:—1° Δu (nasal)— $\text{S} \Delta \text{m} \text{r} \Delta \ddot{o}$. 2° au — Δnn , $\text{d} \Delta \text{ll}$ (M.). 3° ou (nasal)— $\text{d} \text{o} \text{m} \text{n} \Delta \acute{\text{c}}$ (M.). 4° ou — $\text{p} \text{oll}$, $\zeta \Delta \ddot{\Delta}$ (M.). 5° ay (nasal)— $\Delta \text{i} \text{m} \text{l} \acute{e} \Delta \text{s}$. 6° ay — $\text{c} \Delta \text{inn} \tau$, $\text{r} \Delta \ddot{\Delta} \text{rc}$. 7° oy — $\text{d} \text{o} \text{i} \text{m} \text{i} \text{nn}$. 8° ey — $\text{f} \acute{e} \Delta \ddot{\Delta} \text{m} \Delta$, $\zeta \text{e} \text{i} \text{r} \acute{e} \Delta \ddot{o}$. 9° ei — $\text{e} \text{i} \text{r} \text{b} \text{lin}$. (b) Unslurred:—1° ua — $\text{c} \Delta \text{an}$, $\text{b} \Delta \text{an}$. 2° ue — $\text{c} \Delta \text{ain}$, $\text{b} \Delta \text{ain}$. 3° ia — $\text{f} \text{i} \Delta \text{l}$, $\text{c} \text{i} \Delta \text{ll}$. 4° ie — $\text{b} \text{ri} \Delta \text{in}$, $\text{r} \text{i} \Delta \text{in}$. 5° $\text{i} \acute{a}$ — $\text{s} \zeta \acute{e} \Delta \text{l}$, $\text{b} \acute{e} \Delta \text{l}$ (Parts of M.). 6° ya — $\text{r} \text{i} \Delta \zeta \Delta \text{l} \acute{\text{c}} \Delta$. 7° ye — $\text{r} \text{i} \Delta \zeta \Delta \text{l}$ (not preceded by art.). 8° ia — $\text{f} \text{i} \Delta \ddot{\Delta} \text{in}$ (2nd element, slender a short).

IV.—C.—The Consonants (60):—The Consonants are divided according to:—(a) Point of articulation, into:—1. Labials. 2. Upper Dentals. 3. Lower Dentals. 4. Hard Palatals. 5. Soft Palatals. 6. Chordal—the consonant “h,” of which there are three varieties, (b) Mode of articulation, into:—1° Stop consonants. 2° Continuants. (c) Quality, into:—1. Broad, slender. 2. Nasal, non-nasal. 3. Long, short. 4. Breath, voice.

V.—Table of Modern Irish Consonants

BROAD			SLENDER			
NON-NASAL		NASAL		NON-NASAL		NASAL
Breath	Voice	Breath	Voice	Breath	Voice	Voice
I. Labials:— Stop Continuants— f, p̣, hW	b V, W, VW	hm m̃č (ĥ)	m ĥ. ŵ. V̇W	p f (p̣)	b V (ḅ, m̃)	hm m̃č ĥ (m̃)
II. Upper Dentals:— Stops— č Cont.— hl hR	ɸ { l { Contact between tongue and R Approach of tip	tip of } hn teeth of tongue to teeth	n	č (Down-turned tip. Contact with blade of tongue) hR hl	ɸ { R { l { Approach of blade of tongue to teeth Contact of blade of tongue with teeth	n
III. Lower Dentals:— Continuants— s, sh	Z, Zh	—	—	s, sh	z, zh	—
IV. Hard Palatals:— Stops— Continuants—	— —	— —	— —	c č (š)	ç č̣ (ṣ̌)	nç —
V. Soft Palatals:— Stops— C Cont.— č	ç č̣ (ṣ̌)	hnç —	nç —	— —	— —	— —
VI. Chordals:— h (č, š, ĥ)	—	h (č́, W'fd.) hum̃č!	— {	h (č, š, ĥ) č́f̃R, č̣uĩç, š́ín	—	—

VI.—1° A vowel, diphthong or consonant is nasal, when the voice (or breath) used in its formation issues not only through the lips, but through the nasal cavity as well:— $\lambda\acute{\alpha}\tilde{m}$ (Δ), $\text{ϝo}\tilde{m}\eta\Delta\acute{\epsilon}$ (ou), $\zeta\eta\acute{o}\tau\Delta$ (n).

2° A diphthong is broad or slender, or both, according to the nature of the component vowels. E.g., 1, 2, 3, 4, 5, 6, 7 (IIIa), 1, 6 (IIIb) are broad. 9 (IIIa), 4, 8 (IIIb) are slender; 2, 7 (IIIb) are broad-slender; 8 (IIIa), 3, 5 (IIIb) are slender-broad.

3° A breath-sound is one in the production of which the vocal chords are not vibrating. Most vowels are voiced, but the final vowel of the Holy Name, $\acute{\iota}\text{o}\sigma\Delta$, is often unvoiced. Every breath consonant contains a breath vowel, rendered consonantal by the explosion or the audible friction accompanying its production.

4° A stop consonant is one for the production of which the column of breath (or voice) must be stopped momentarily at a certain point. The opening is followed by a puff of air (voiced or unvoiced). Hence these consonants are sometimes called Plosives, or Explosives.

5° A continuant consonant is one in the production of which there is no such stoppage, but only an approach of certain parts of the vocal organs, sufficient to cause audible friction. When the friction is absent we get a vowel. Hence the difference between vowel and consonant is one of degree. Vowels may easily become (or develop) consonants:—E.g., the u - in $u\acute{\alpha}\tilde{m}$ is often “w”; the ϝ in $\eta\acute{\iota}\text{ ϝ}\text{f}\text{u}\Delta\text{r}$ is a consonantal glide between $\acute{\iota}$ and $\acute{u}$. So consonants may become vowels, or, in combination with vowels, develop diphthongs.— $u\acute{\zeta}\Delta\text{ϝ}$ becomes $\acute{u}$; $\rho\text{o}\text{ll}$, $\kappa\Delta\text{ϝ}\Delta\text{r}\epsilon$, develop diphthongs.

6° A stop consonant is momentary, and cannot be continued at will. The nasal hum which, in the case of m , n , $\eta\zeta$, can be continued at will, is not a consonant at all, but the constituent vowel of the consonant. Cf. this vocalic hum with the frictional noise (consonantal) of, say, the English “th” in “though.” This frictional noise, can of course be continued as long as the breath lasts.

7° *m*, *n*, *ng* are not usually classified as stops. But as a complete oral stoppage is essential, we see no valid reason for excluding them from this category. *l* and *r*, are continuants, because, although an oral stoppage is required (see 8°) it is not complete, and the continuant element is consonantal, not (as in the case of *m*, *n*, *ng*) vocalic.

8° *l* and *r* are neither complete stops nor complete continuants. For “*l*” there is a stoppage at the front teeth, with an opening at the sides of the tongue; for “*r*” there is a stoppage at the sides of the tongue, the opening being in front, between the tip (broad *r*) or the blade (slender *r*) of the tongue, and the roots or ivory of the upper teeth. “*l*,” is a lateral trill, “*r*” a frontal trill. The trill is more marked in “*r*” than in “*l*,” and more marked in broad “*r*” than in slender “*r*.”

9° For all broad sounds the main body of the tongue is kept low in the mouth, and high for slender sounds.

10° The consonant “*hW*” (=wh in Eng. “what”) occurs in—*bA mAič uAič é v́éAnAm*.

11° The consonant “*h*”:—(a) Unvoices a voiced consonant:—*líomčA=líofA*, *ámčAc=AfAc*. (b) Gives up its natural quality (in M.):—*ní čuigim* (*h*- slender): *vroičeAv* (*h*- broad): *mAič*, *čAič* (*h*- broad), (c) In the 2nd syll. —*Ac* regularly attracts the accent (in M.). Not, however, if “*h*” intervenes:—*ceAcAc*, *bAcAc*: But—*ceAcčAc*, *v́leAcžčAc*, etc.

12° Aspiration:—A single consonant between two vowels was aspirated:—(a) Initially:—*ceAnn An fír móir*: *An tsúil žlas*. (b) Medially:—*leAv́Ar*, *fóžnam* (<*fo-žníom*). (c) Final:—*čAc*, *clúm*, *žnAc*, etc.

13° Dynamic Aspiration:—(a) *žAn cos*—legless; *žAn čos*—without one particular leg. (b) *An čéAv sžéAl*—the 1st story (Asp. irregular. Perhaps to distinguish from—*An ceAv sžéAl*—the 100 stories), (c) *béAn šeán*—S.’s wife (Regular, as *béAn* orig. ended in a vowel). *mac šeám* (Irregular).

14° *h-* is used (where phonetically unjustified):—*do h-órðuiḡeað*, *do h-ínnseað*: but—*ð'órðuiḡ sé*, *ð'innis sé*.

15° Loss of Aspiration:—*crot*: *cruṭ*; the init. const. of Auton. vbs. often resists asp.—*ní mar a braiṭtear a biṭear*—Things are not what they seem.

16° Eclipsis:—(a) Initial:—*Ṯá Ṯtrian*—two thirds (*trian* orig. neut.); *Sliað ḡCua* (*sliað*, neut. *s-* stem, but eclipses on anal. of neut. *o-* and *n-* stems; *Ṯál ḡCais* (*Ṯál* orig. neuter). The final nasal which causes initial eclipsis appears as:—1. *n-* before a vowel—*ceol na n-éan*. 2. *m-* before *b*—*ar an mbóro*. 3. *b-* before *p*—*ar an bport*. 4. *ð* before *f*—*ar an ðfuinneois*. 5. *n-* before *ð*—*Ṯúnað na nṮóirse*. 6. *ð-* before *t*—*ar an Ṯtalam*. 7. *ḡ-* before *c*—*torað na ḡcrann*. 8. *n* (= *nḡ*) before *ḡ*—*Clann na nḡaeðeal*. Sometimes initial *s*, *sh* are eclipsed giving *z*, *zh*:—*le saogal na saogal* (= *zaoi*); *tiḡ na saḡart* (= *zaḡart*); *an suiðfá? an sínfá?* Eclipsis, therefore, practically means the voicing of a breath consonant, or the nasalizing of a voiced one.

(b) Medial:—*Coḡað*, *coḡar*, *coḡuas* (in these only the resultant sound is written). In *coiḡcríoc*, *éaḡcóir*, *éaðtrom*, and many others, the eclipsed consonant also appears. Sometimes eclipsing *n-* and the resultant sound are both written:—*comḃlioṭt*, *naonḃar*, *ðeiṇnuḃar* (in the last two *-ḃ-* is the eclipsed *f-* of *fear*). In some borrowed words *ḡ*, *ð*, appear medially for *ç*, *ṭ*:—*Cuḡean* (L. *coquina*), *saḡart* (L. *sacerdos*), *nṮuḡais* (L. *Natalicia*), *eaḡlais* (Ecclesia), *seḡal* (secale). In *saogal* (L. *saeculum*), *-ḡ-* because of assonance, in poetry, with *baogal*. *nṮ*, med. and final >*nn*:—*ḃeannaṭt* (O.I. *bendacht*), *ḃifreann*, etc.

(c) Final Eclipsis:—*Céað* (<*cent-*), 100; *céað* (<*cintu-*), first; *ḃéað* (<*dent-*); *formað* (<*forment-*), envy; *bríḡro*, *cúḡ*, *ḃéaḡ*, etc. Sometimes final *t* >*ð*:—*aiṇcío*, disease (<L. *accidit*); *ceað*, permission (<L. *li-cet*); *lnro*, Shrovetide (<L. *initium*); *tríonóro* (<L. *Trinitatem*). When an eclipsing word ends *now* with the sound “*h*,” the latter unvoices

the following initial (already voiced by eclipsis), so that the eclipsis is nullified:—*deic cinn, seacht tíoblaicéirí an Spioraio Náomh* (*seacht* here follows *deic*). In:—*deic mbliana*, “*ml*” is unvoiced.

(d) Dynamic Eclipsis:—Eclipsis, like Aspiration, is sometimes contrary to phonetic law, and the sg. n. is then used dynamically (as in *trí capall*, on the analogy of *trí céad*):—

*trí téada ba binn, trí créachta sa tír,
trí naom-leinb náomcha tuḡ géar-searc do Ćriosť;
A dtrí mbéal, a dtrí ḡcroibhe, a dtrí saor-corp fá líḡ,
A dtrí n-éadan ba ḡléigéal aḡ daolaiḃ is díc*

(a) Ó'R. 46)—

Three melodious strings, three glens in the earth,
Three sainted, holy children who fondly loved Christ,
Their three mouths, their three hearts, their three noble
bodies beneath a stone, Their three fair, bright foreheads
the prey of chafers—it is ruin!

PART II.

CHAPTER I.

THE ARTICLE (1—7).

1.—There is no indefinite article in Irish. The definite article is declined thus:—

Singular.

M.		F.		
N.A. before vowel	}	N.A.D. (before vowels	}	an'
G. „ ś-		and consonants other than ś-)		
All other cases:—	an	N.A. (before ś-)		an τ-
		G. (before consonants)		na
		(„ vowels)		na h-

Plural.

N.A.D. (before consonants):	na
(„ vowels):	na h-
G. (before consonants):	na ⁿ
(„ vowels):	na n-

Dual.

M. and F. (in all cases):— an.

Examples:—M. sg.—An fear so, this man; do'n fear so, to this man; ar an bfeair so, on this man; an τ-Δčair p. Ó laogaire, Fr. P. O'Leary; an τ-Δrán so na beΔčΔv, this Bread of Life; ceann an fíir seo, this man's head; leabair an Δčar p. Ó laogaire, Fr. P. O'Leary's books; gile an tsolais, (the) brightness of the light.

F. sg.—**ṬÁ AN ÓRṬÓS SAN BRISTE**, that thumb is broken; **ṬÁ AN ṬEAN SO BREOITE**, this woman is sick; **AN ṬSÚIL ṬEAS AṬÁ TINN** (it is) the right eye that is sore; **ṬÁ FEAR NA MNÁ SAN AR BUILE**, that woman's husband is mad; **BÁRR NA H-ÓRṬÓIGE** (the) top of the thumb.

Pl. M. and F.—**NA FIR SEO**, these men; **NA H-ÓRṬÓZA SAN**, those thumbs; **Cumann NA mḃAN**, the women's Association; **ceol NA n-ÉAN**, the music of the birds.

Dual.—**AN ṬÁ ŠAZART ÚṬ**, those two priests (taken separately); **AN ṬÁ AṣPAL ṬÉAZ**, the twelve Apostles; **AN ṬÁ ṬRÓIS SEO**, these two shoes.

2.—The article was originally an adjective formed from the two demonstratives, **sin** (**sAN**) and **to** (**ṬA**). (Cf. Lat. *is-tum*, *is-tam*). **To-** and **ta-** being, in the article, pretonic, appeared at first as **ṬO-**, **ṬA-**. After prepositions which originally ended in a consonant, the initial **s-** of the article appears, but is usually written with the preposition. E.g.—**AS AN**, **AS NA**; **INS AN**, **INS NA**; **LEIS AN**, **LEIS NA**; **ṬAR SAN ÁṬ**, over the ford (but frequently lost here—nearly always in the Pl.—**ṬAR NA BEARTAIṬ**). Also this **s-** appears after **ṬO** and **ṬE** (with the Pl.), **ṬO**, **to** (in certain phrases), **ó** (in Pl.) and **tré**. Thus:—**ṬO SNA ṬAOINE SIN**, to those persons; **ṬUS AN LÁ INṬIU**, until to-day. Especially in such phrases as:—**SEACṬMÁIN IS LÁ INṬIU**, this day week; **ṬRÉS AN mḃiṬ SUṬAIN**, through life everlasting. Instead of **ṬRÉS AN**, Munster Irish uses **ṬRÍṬ AN**; but **ṬRÉ SNA** in the Pl.

3.—The article *aspirates*:—

(a) N.A. sg. F.—This is phonetically irregular in the A., which follows the N. in modern Irish. **Ṭ** and **Ṭ** resist this aspiration in both cases. E.g.—**AN ṬÚIL SIN**, that desire; **AN ṬOIL**, Will; **AN ṬUISGINT**, Intelligence.

(b) D. sg. of all genders—but not always. Many irregularities arise from the widespread confusion of D. and A., after prepositions which originally governed both cases. **AR AN ṬÓRṬ**, on the table (properly D., but used in U. for A. as well). **AR AN mḃÓRṬ** (properly A., but used in M. for D. as well). Thus, **ṬÁ SÉ AR AN ṬÓRṬ** (*rest*) would

be right according to the old distinction; but *do* *chaic sé anuas ar an mbóro é* (motion).

(c) G. sg. M.—*níl leigheas le faḡáil ac leigheas an báis*, the only remedy is that of death. *o* and *τ* resist aspiration. *tiḡearna an tailim*, the landlord; *beaḡa an buine*, Man's life.

(d) The form *an τ-* is always due to an aspirated *s*:—
1°. In *an τ-acair*, *an τ-urlár*, *an τ-arán*, the father, the floor, the bread (N. sg. M.), the *τ-* is due to the aspiration of the final *-s* of *the article* itself; *ś=h*, which, acting on the *-o-* of the article, changed it into *τ-* (**sindos athir*). In mod. I. the A. follows the N.

2°. In *an tsagairt*, of the priest (G. sg. M.), and *an tsúil*, the eye (N. sg. F.) *τ-* comes from *o-* of the article under the influence of the aspirated *s-* of *the noun*. (**Sindi shagairt*; **sinda shúlis*). The *s* in these cases is aspirated, though undotted. It is better not to say that the article prefixes *τ-* to the noun. The *τ-* is an integral part of the article itself.

4.—The article *eclipses*:—

(a) G. Pl.—*Ceol na n-éan* (*n-* before vowels), the birds' music; *cur na bfeair le céile*, uniting the men.

(b) Eclipsis in the sg. after prepositions which originally governed an A. still remains to some extent, but has been disturbed considerably. (See 3 (b) above).

5.—The article, before vowels, appears as *na h-*

(a) In G. sg. F.—*l lár na h-oróice*, in the middle of the night. The *h-* is due to the aspiration of final *-s* of the article, which, in G. sg. F. was **sindas* (. *innah-*, *na h-*).

(b) In N.A.D. pl.—(Irregular in M., *na h-éisg*, the fishes=O.I. *ind éisg*. Irregular also in D. pl.—*do sna h-éiníob*, to the little birds).

6.—The only extant use of the neuter sg. article is what is now called the compound relative. E.g., *Δ*

n-órðuigeann sé òúinn, the (thing which) he orders us (all that he orders us).

7.—Two other notable survivals of special forms of the article are:—

(a) An té, he who, they who (. . O.I. int-í, N.sg. M. of the article, with the deictic particle -í, seen in Gk. houtos-í; Lat. qui . . quo-i).

(b) The noun nò, thing, developed partly from O.I. an-í (Neut. of int-í), that which, the thing which; and partly from ní, the Neut. of O.I. nech=anyone.

The word té is now an indeclinable noun, and can be used either of an individual or of a class; as also of either gender.

“An té òionn síos buailtear cos air,

An té òionn suas ólтар deoç air.” (Proverb).

(They who are down are trodden under foot, they who are successful are toasted.)

CHAPTER I.

THE NOUN (8—76).

8.—For the purposes of Declension, Nouns are divided according to the ending of the stem, which may either be vocalic or consonantal. Hence we arrive at the following scheme, which, however, has been much disturbed, owing to the confusion of different types:—

First Decl.	Second Decl.	Third Decl.	Fourth Decl.	Fifth Decl.
O- stems.	Δ- stems	l and U- stems.	lo- and 1Δ- stems.	Consonan- tal stems.

9.—There were three genders in O.I., but the Neuter has to a great extent fallen into disuse. Nouns are now generally reckoned as M. or F.

FIRST DECLENSION.

10.—All the nouns of this declension are now M., and all end, in N. sg., in a broad consonant, except ζΔ, spear (11), and Ɔ1Δ, God (15).

11.—The Voc. sg., and pl., is preceded by the particle Δ. There are five cases—Nom., Gen., Dat., Ace, Voc. In modern Irish the Acc, in most instances, has the same form as the Nom. Examples:—

ƑEAR, a man. Sg.—D.A.N.—ƑEAR. V.G. ƑIR.

CeΔnn, head. „ „ ceΔnn. „ cinn. (D. often cionn).

ScéΔl, story (originally Neut.)—D.A.N.—scéΔl. V.G. sceil—So:—éΔn, bird; néΔll, cloud; ƑEAR, grass. Genitive—éin, néll, ƑÉIR.

FOLT, hair.—Sg. D.A.N, **folt**. V.G. **fuilt**. So:—**cnoc**, hill; **son**, sound; **poll**, hole; **tor**, bush. V.G. **cnuic**, **suin**, **puill**, **tuir**.

IASC, fish. Sg. D.A.N.—**iasc** V.G. **éisc**. But **rian**, track (G. **riain**); **srian**, bridle (G. **sriain**); **brian**, Brian (G. **briain**); **biað**, food (G. **bíð**); **biaðal**, devil (G. **biaðail**).

LEASTAR, cask, helpless person.—Sg.—D.A.N, **leastar**. V.G. **leastair**. So:—**clairëeam**, sword; **solas**, light; **sólás**, consolation; **aingeal**, angel; **bóçar**, road. V.G.—**clairëim**, **solais**, **sóláis**, **aingil**, **bóchair**.

Nouns ending in **-ac**, **-eac** have **-ais**, **-is** in V.G. Thus:—

UALAC, burden. Sg. D.A.N.—**ualac**. V.G. **ualais**. So:—**donac**, fair; **mullac**, summit; **bealac**, path; **éadac**, cloth; **órlac**, inch. V.G.—**donais**, **mullais**, **bealais**, **éadais**, **órlais**.

ḡA, spear, dart, sting, beam, belongs to this declension. G. **ḡa**, **ḡae**, **ḡaoi**. N.A. pl. **ḡaoi**, **ḡaeḡe**, **ḡaoiḡe**. G. pl. **ḡaḡ**, **ḡaeḡe**. D. pl. **ḡaoib**, **ḡaeḡib**.

Coileac, cock.—Sg. D.A.N. **coileac**. V.G. **coilis**. So:—**mairtíneac**, cripple. V.G. **mairtínis**.

MAC, son. Sg. D.A.N.—**mac**, V.G. **mic** (O.I. **maic**; mid. I. **meic**).

leand, child. Sg. D.A.N.—**leand**, V.G. **leind**.

Plural.

12.—	N.A.	G.	D.	V.
Fear .—	fir	fear	fearaib	a fëara
Ceann	cinn	ceann	ceannaib	a cëanna
Scéal	scéala	scéal	scéalaib	a scéala
Folt .—	fuilt	folt	foltaib	a foltá
Iasc .—	éisc	iasc	iascaib	a iasca
Leastar .—	leastair	leastar	leastraib	a leastra
Clairëeam .—	clairëmte	clairëeam	clairëmtib	a cclairëmte
Sólás .—	soillse	soillse	soillsib	a šoillse
Sólás .—	sóláis	sólás	sólásuib	a šólása
Aingéal .—	aingle	aingeal	aingilb	a aingle
Bóçar .—	bóitre	bóçar	bóitrib	(a bóitre)

	N.A.	G.	D.	V.
Ualaċ.—	ualaiġe	ualaċ	ualaiġib	Δ ualaiġe
Δonaċ.—	Δonaiġe	Δonaċ	Δonaiġib	(Δ Δonaiġe)
bealaċ.—	bealaiġe	bealaċ	bealaiġib	(Δ bealaiġe)
Éaðaċ.—	éaðaiġe	éaðaċ	éaðaiġib	(Δ éaðaiġe)
Órlaċ.—	órlaiġe	órlaċ	órlaiġib	(Δ órlaiġe)
Coileāċ.—	coilīġ	coileāċ	coileāċaib	Δ coileāċa
mac.—	mic	mac	macaib	Δ maca
leanb.—	leanbái	leanb	leanbáib	Δ leanbái

13.—Note.—**Scéala**, news; **scéalta**, stories; **claiðmte**, soillse, **angle**, **bóitre**; **ualaiġe**, **Δonaiġe**, **bealaiġe**, **éaðaiġe**, **órlaiġe**; **mic**, **leanbái**.

14.—**Ualaċ**, **Δonaċ**, **bealaċ**, **éaðaċ**, **órlaċ** form their pl. in **-aiġe** under the influence of **teaċ**, a Neut. s- stem. O.I. pl. **tiġe**. Forms enclosed within brackets (12) occur only rarely.

15.—N.B.—**ðia**, God, belongs to this declension. (Lat.—*deus*, *divus*). G. sg.—**ðé**. V.—**Δ ðia**. Pl.—**ðéite**.

16.—Many nouns which originally belonged to this declension have passed into others:—**Scáτ**, shadow; **urcóib**, harm; **Δois**, age; **τriañ**, a third; **seob**, **seorb**, jewel. G. now—**scáċa** (3rd), **urcóibe** (2nd), **Δoise** (2nd), **τriaña** (3rd), **seorb** (1st), **seorbe** (2nd), **seobā** (3rd). **ðeamāñ**, demon, has N.A. pl. **ðeamāña** (O.I. *demn(a)e*) owing to Lat. *daemonia* (*Thurn.*). But **ðeamāñ** also occurs in mod. I.

17.—The Dual:—Used after **ðá**, two. It is (with rare exceptions) the same in form as the D. sg., and does not change for case. E.g., **ðá fear**, two men. **ðá aspirates**.—**ðá ceann**, **iasc**, **leashtar**, **claiðeam**, **solas**, **bóċtar**, **7rl**. The G. pl. is sometimes used as G. Dual:—**lán do ðá súl**, the full of your two eyes. (**Súl** is 2nd and 3rd declension).

18.—Many nouns in **-að**, owing to the loss (in speech) of the final **-ð**, pass into the 4th declension in the pl. Thus:—**ionġna(að)**, wonder; **maðra(að)**, dog; **slabra(að)**,

chain; **maṛṣa(ṁ)**, bargain, market. Pl.—**ionṣnaí**, **maṁraí**, **slaṁraí**, **maṛṣaí**. Note the pl.—**ṁóirse** (**ṁoras**, door), **éiṣe** (**éiṣeas**, learned man).

19.—Plurals in **-a:**—**Caor**, berry; **ṁeor**, tear; **ṁocal**, word; **ṁiaç**, debt; **ṁruaç**, brink; **scéal**, story; **meacan**, parsnip; **peann**, pen; **seoṁ**, jewel; **slán**, surety. Pl.—**caora**, **ṁeora**, **ṁocla** (also **ṁocal**), **ṁiaça**, **ṁruaça**, **scéala** (news), **meacna**, **peanna** (also **pinn**), **seoṁa** (see **16**), **slána**.

20.—Plurals in **-ta**, **-ça:**—**Ceol**, music; **ṁán**, poem; **ṁún**, fort; **néal**, cloud; **seol**, sail; **coṣaṁ**, war; **cuan**, harbour; **céaṁ**, hundred; **scéal**, story; **lín**, net. Pl. **ceolta**, **ṁánta**, **ṁúnta**, **néalta**, **seolta**, **coṣta**, **cuaanta**, **céaṁta** (but **céaṁ** after numerals:—**trí céaṁ**, **seacht ṣcáaṁ**, 300, 700), **scéalta** (but **scéala**=news), **líonta**. **Coṣaṁ** comes from **caç**, battle (**u-** stem) with the prep, **con-** prefixed.

SECOND DECLENSION.

21.—All nouns of this declension end, in N. sg., in a broad or slender consonant. All are F.—

		V.A.N.	G.	D.
Cos ,	foot.—	cos	coise	cois
ṁrós ,	shoe.—	ṁrós	ṁróise	ṁróis
long ,	ship	long	luinge	luing
Clann ,	children.—	clann	clainne	clainn
ṣrian ,	sun.—	ṣrian	ṣréine	ṣréin
ṁian ,	pain.—	ṁian	ṁéine	ṁéin
Scian ,	knife.—	scian	scine	scin (scian)
Ciall ,	sense.—	ciall	céille	céill
ṣéas ,	branch.—	ṣéas	ṣéise	ṣéis
ṁréam ,	root	ṁréam	ṁréime	ṁréim
Spéar .	sky.—	spéar	spéire	spéir .

22.—

lil ,	lily .—	lil	lile	lil
luib ,	herb .—	luib	luibe	luib
ṁuais ,	prize .—	ṁuais	ṁuaise	ṁuais
áit ,	place .—	áit	áite	áit .

		V.A.N.	G.	D.
CAILLEAC,	hag.—	cailleac	caillige	caillig
BLÁČAC,	buttermilk.—	bláčac	bláčaiḡe	bláčaiḡ
LAČAC,	mud, mire.—	lačac	lačaiḡe	lačaiḡ.

beaċ , bee.—	V.A.N.	beaċ .	G.	beiċe .	D.	beiċ
Sceaċ , briar.—	„	sceaċ	„	sceiċe	„	sceiċ
Creāċ , plunder.—	„	creaċ	„	creiċe	„	creiċ

25.—*Deoc*, drink.— V.A.N. *deoc*. G. *diže* D. *diž*
muc, pig.— „ *muc* „ *muice* „ *muic*

27.—	Plural.			
	N.A.	G.	D.	V.
os, foot.—	COSA	COS	COSAIB	A ĆOSA
róꝑ.—	BRÓꝒA	BRÓꝒ	BRÓꝒAIB	A ĆRÓꝒA
ong.—	longA	long	longAIB	A longA
clann.—	clanna	clann	clannaIB	A Ćlanna
rian.—	ꝒRIANA	ꝒRIAN	ꝒRIANAIB	A ĆꝒRIANA
rian.—	piANTA	piANTA	piANTAIB	A piANTA
cian.—	scIANA	scIAN	scIANAIB	A scIANA
iall.—	—	—	—	—
éaꝑ.—	ꝒÉAꝒA	ꝒÉAꝒ	ꝒÉAꝒAIB	A ĆꝒÉAꝒA
réam.—	FRÉAM(ĆA)	FRÉAM(ĆĆA)	FRÉAMĆAIB	A ĆFRÉAMĆA
péar.—	spÉARĆA	spÉARĆA	spÉARĆAIB	A spÉARĆA
il.—	lile	lil	lilib	A lile

	N.A.	G.	D.	V.
luib.—	luibeanna	luibeann(Δ)	luibeannaib Δ luibeanna	
duais.—	duaiseanna	duaiseann(Δ)	duaiseannaib Δ duaiseanna	
áit.—	áiteanna(-ΔČA)	áiteann	áiteannaib Δ áiteanna	
Cailleac.—	cailleacΔ	cailleac	cailleacΔib Δ čailleacΔ	
beac.—	beacΔ	beac	beacΔib Δ beacΔ	
Sceac.—	sceacΔ	sceac	sceacΔib Δ sceacΔ	
Creac.—	creacΔ	creac	creacΔib Δ čreacΔ	
Deoc.—	deocΔ	deoc	deocΔib Δ deocΔ	
muc.—	mucA	muc	mucAib Δ mucA	

28.—The Dual.—(Same in form, in all cases, as D. sg.).
(Δn dÁ) čois, bróig, luig, čéill, žéig, fréim, spéir, lil, luib, duais, áit, čailliž, beic, sceic, čreic, òig, muc.

29.—**bean**, a woman.—N.A. pl.—mnÁ. G. ban. D. mnÁib. V. Δ mnÁ. N.B.—This noun, and the F. of the article are the only Δ- stems that follow the original declension. The G. sg. in -e in the 2nd declension is irregular.

30.—Note the *strong* plurals in **-anna**, **-acΔ**:—

Cúis, cause (cúiseanna); béim, stroke (béimeanna); gluais, contrivance (gluaiseanna); veil, lathe (veiteanna); léim, leap (léimeanna); scoil, school (scoileanna); céim, step (céimeanna); feis, festival (feiseanna); sráib, street (sráibeanna); páirc, field (páirceanna); uair, hour, time (uairceanna, uaireanna); of these, béim, céim, léim, réim, were nn-stems, and belong by right to the 5th declension. Scol, scoil, has also a pl. scoltačA (U.).

31.—Plurals in **-acΔ**, **-eacΔ**:—

litir, letter; obair, work; paidir, prayer; óráib, speech; uib, egg; ciúmais, edge; truaill, scabbard; leac, stone; coisctois, fortnight; aibib, habit, costume.

THIRD DECLENSION.

32.—This declension includes:—

(a) M. nouns in **-óir**, **-dóir**, **-adóir**, **-uir**, **-neoir**:—
bádóir, boatman; fižeadóir, weaver; doctúir, doctor; táilliúir, tailor; scribneoir, writer.

(b) Abstracts, Collectives, and others, in **-ΔĆτ**. All F. except **ƒuaĆτ**, cold, M. and monosyllabic nouns like **ceΔĆτ**, lesson; **céΔĆτ**, plough; **τraĆτ**, river bank; **reΔĆτ**, statute. **TeΔĆτ**, coming, and **banntraĆτ**, women-folk, are M. and F.

(c) Other nouns ending in consonants (M. or F., as a rule, according as the final consonant is broad or slender). Names of males, however, are M.—**liaiḡ**, physician, surgeon.

33.—I- stems in O.I. (as in Lat.) were M., F. or Neuter. U- stems (as in Lat.) were M. or Neuter.

EXAMPLES.

34 (a).—

ḃÁḃÓIR. —N.A.V.D.	ḃÁḃÓIR	G.	ḃÁḃÓRA.
ƒiḡeΔḃÓIR	„ ƒiḡeΔḃÓIR	„	ƒiḡeΔḃÓRA
ḃoĆtÚIR. —	„ ḃoĆtÚIR	„	ḃoĆtÚRA
ṭÁilliÚIR. —	„ ṭÁilliÚIR	„	ṭÁilliÚRA
SCRÍḃneÓIR. —	„ SCRÍḃneoir	„	SCRÍḃneORA

35 (b).—

beΔnnaĆτ. —N.A.V.D.	beΔnnaĆτ	G.	beΔnnaĆṬA
maḷlaĆτ. —	„ maḷlaĆτ	„	maḷlaĆṬA
ƒuaĆτ. —	„ ƒuaĆτ	„	ƒuaĆṬA.

36 (c).—

Cnám, bone (M)	N.A.V.D.	cnám	G.	cnámA
ḡníom, deed (M)	„	ḡníom	„	ḡníomA
ruḃ, thing (M)	„	ruḃ	„	ruḃA
Reann, star (M)	„	reann	„	reanna.

37 (d).—

ƒuil, blood (F)	N.A.V.D.	ƒuil	G.	ƒola
ƒeoil, flesh (F)	„	ƒeoil	„	ƒeola
ṭáin, multitude (F)	„	ṭáin	„	ṭána
muir, sea (M.F.)	„	muir	„	maRA (orig. Neuter)
liaiḡ, physician (M)	„	liaiḡ	„	leΔḡA.

38.—

bič ,	world	(M)	N.A.V.D.	bič	G.	beačΔ
ƒios ,	knowledge	(M)	„	ƒios	„	ƒeasa
lios ,	fort	(M)	„	lios	„	leasa
leas ,	improvement	(M)	„	leas	„	leasa
cič ,	shower	(M)	„	cič	„	ceačΔ
cuio ,	share	(F)	„	cuio	„	cooΔ
crios ,	girdle	(M)	„	crios	„	creasa
oruim ,	back	(M)	„	oruim	„	oroma
orom ,	human back	(M)	„	orom	„	oroma
rič ,	running	(F)	„	rič	„	reačΔ
ƒioo ,	tree, wood	(M)	„	ƒioo	„	ƒeoΔ

39.—**CRÓ** (G. *id.* F.), gore, blood, death (O.I. *crú*, G. *cró*); and **cnó**, nut, M. or F. (G. *id.*, Pl. *cnÁ*, *cnóite*; O.I. *cnú*, G. *cnó*, F.) belong to this declension, the ending being obscured by the long vowel.

40.—Changes:—

ƒRAIŠ, F., rafters (O.I. G. *frega*, wall, partition). G. now **ƒRAIŠe**. Pl. **ƒRAŠčΔčΔ**.

ŠRAIŠ, F., stud of horses (O.I. G. *grega*). G. now **ŠRAIŠe**.

čAILm, F., sling (O.I. G. *telma*). G. now **čAILme**. Pl. **čAILmeačΔ**.

oORUS, M., door (O.I. Neut. G. *doirseo*). G. now **oORUIS**. Pl. **oóIRSe**.

Δmus, M., hit, etc. (O.I. G. *aimseo*). G. now **ΔmuIS**.

čÓmus, M., guess, riddle (<*to-fo-mess. O.I. G. *toimseo*, now **čÓmuIS**).

líon, M., number, etc. (O.I. G. *lina*, now **lín**).

41.—**ŠníomARčΔ**, used as N. pl. of **Šníom**, is really the pl. of **ŠníomRAo** (Collective), deeds. Cf. **connARčΔ**, compacts, covenants, pl. of **connRAo**.

Plural.

42. —	bÁoóIR	ƒIŠeAoóIR	oOčtúIR	SCRÍbneoir
V.A.N.G.	bÁoóIRÍ	ƒIŠeAoóIRÍ	oOčtúIRÍ	SCRÍbneoirÍ
D.	bÁoóIRÍb	ƒIŠeAoóIRÍb	oOčtúIRÍb	SCRÍbneoirÍb

43.—	V.A.N.	G.	D.
beannaċt. —	beannaċta	beannaċt	beannaċtaiḃ
mallac̃t. —	mallac̃ta	mallac̃t	mallac̃taiḃ
Cnám. —	cnáma	cnám	cnámairḃ
ḡníom̃. —	ḡníom̃arċta	ḡníom̃arċta	ḡníom̃arċtaiḃ
Ruḃ. —	ruḃaí	ruḃaí	ruḃaíḃ
Reann. —	reanna	reann	reannairḃ

44.—	V.A.N.	G.	D.
ṽáin. —	ṽáinte	ṽáinte	ṽáintirḃ
Muir. —	muire	muir	muirirḃ
liaiḡ. —	leaiḡa	liaiḡ	leaiḡairḃ
lios. —	leasa	lios	leasairḃ
Cic̃. —	ceac̃ana	ceac̃ana	ceac̃anairḃ
Cuic̃. —	coḃac̃a	coḃac̃a	coḃac̃airḃ
Crios	creasa	crios	creasairḃ
Ḍruim (Ḍrom)	ḏromanna	ḏromanna	ḏromannairḃ

FOURTH DECLENSION.

45.—This includes:—

(a) Personal nouns in —airḃe (—uirḃe), —aire (—ire), —all M.

(b) Diminutives in —ín. All M.— Originally o— stems (1st declension).

(c) Abstracts in —e, formed from adjectives. All F. nowadays.

(d) All nouns ending in vowels, except ḃia, ḡa (1st decl.); cró, cnó (3rd decl.), and those which belong to the 5th decl. (consonantal stems).

(e) Note especially that lá, day (G. lae, Poet, laoi, D. lá, ló) and ó, ua, grandson (V.G. uí, N.A. pl. uí) belong to this declension, and *are the only nouns that preserve traces, in the sg. of the original inflections.*

EXAMPLES.

Singular.

46.—(a) ḡaḃairḃe, thief, M. ṽeac̃taire, messenger, M.

(b) Cailín, girl, M. báirḃín, little boat. M.

(c) **Ḑéine**, ardour, intensity, F. **Óige**, youth. F.

(d) **Croiḁe**, heart, M. **Ḑuine**, person, M. **Ḑiaḁnaise**, testimony, F. **Oiḁce**, night, F. **Aiḁne**, acquaintance, F. **Ré**, life, time, space, F.

47.—All the nouns in these classes (**46**) are *the same in all cases in the sg.*,—except with regard to aspiration and eclipsis. **lá** and **ó** are inflected as indicated in **45** (e).

Plural.

48. Ḑaḁaiḁe.—V.A.N.G.—**Ḑaḁaiḁe**. D **Ḑaḁaiḁiḁ**. So all nouns with this termination, and others ending in —ḁe, —ḁe, e.g., **Croiḁe**, heart, **Riḁe**, forearm. Pl.—**Croiḁe**, **Riḁe**.

Teaḁtaire.—V.A.N.G.—**Teaḁtairi**. D.—**Teaḁtairiḁ**. So **Teaḁtairi**, *etc.*

Caíín.—V.A.N.G.—**Caííní**. D.—**Caííníḁ**. So all nouns in —ín.

Ḑéine, 7ḁ.—These abstracts are not used in the pl.

Ḑuine.—V.A.N.G.—**ḁaoine**. D.—**ḁaoimḁ**.

Oiḁce.—V.A.N.G.—**oiḁceanta** (following **laeḁeanta**, pl. of **lá**, day). Also **oiḁcí**, and (in Donegal) —**anna**.

Aiḁne, commandment—V.A.N.G.—**aiḁeanta**. D.—**aiḁeantaḁ**.

Ré.—V.A.N.G.—**réiḁe**. D.—**réiḁiḁ**.

Reiḁe, ram.—V.A.N.G.—**reiḁí**. D.—**reiḁiḁ**.

lá.—V.A.N.G.—**laeḁe**, **láíḁe**, **laeḁeanta**. D.—**laeḁiḁ**, **láíḁiḁ**, **laeḁeantaḁ**.

Ó, ua.—V.A.N.—**uí**. G.—**ó, ua**. D.—**uíḁ** (often used for N. in place names, e.g., **Uíḁ Laoḁaire**).

49.—Plurals in —ḁe:—In addition to the nouns specified in **48** (under **Ḑaḁaiḁe**) the following add —ḁe:—**Caoi**, way, *etc.* F.; **ḁaoi**, fool, M.; **ḁraoi**, druid, M.; **ḁlaoi**, curl, F.; **laoi**, lay, F.; **ḁínné**, witness, M.; **míle**, thousand, mile, M. (but after numerals the pl. is **míle**,—O.I. *mili*—**trí míle**, **seāḁt míle**, 3,000, 7,000);

ré, life, F.; ní, thing, M.; saoi, sage, M. Of these ḡsaoi, saoi, ḡraoi are properly consonantal stems. Plurals:—caoiċe, ḡsaoiċe, ḡraoiċe, ḡlasoiċe, lasoiċe, fínnéċe, mílċe, réiċe, neíċe (niċe), saoiċe.

50.—Plurals in —te:—léine, shirt, F., baile, town, M., sloinne, surname, M., teine, fire, F., cúinne, corner, M. Pl.—léinte (also léinteáċa), bailte (also bailtí, bailteáċa), sloinnte, teinte (also teinteáċa), cúinnte (also cúinní).

51.—múille, mule, M.—Pl.—múillí, múillte.

ḡnó, work, M.—Pl.—ḡnóċa, ḡnóċaí.

Uinge, ounce, ingot, F.—Pl.—uingeáċa.

easna, rib, lath, F.—Pl.—easnaí, easnaċa, easnaiċeáċa.

FIFTH DECLENSION.

52.—We have in Irish stems ending in:—1° τ- or ḡ-. 2° c-. 3° ḡ-. 4° n-. 5° nn-. 6° -nτ (>ḡ). 7° r. 8° -s.

In 1°—6°, the characteristic consonant of the stem disappears in the N. sg. (except in ḡéaḡ, tooth, teeth), but generally reappears in the G. sg., so that we have the syllables -aḡ, -aċ, -ḡ (ríog), -an, -ann, -aḡ (from -ant), serving in mod. I. as G. endings. The original G. ending is lost. In 7° the characteristic consonant (-r) appears in *all* the cases; while in 8°, it (-s) *disappears* in all (except mí, month, G. míosa. Here it is preserved by the originally preceding -n).

T. and D. Stems.

Singular.

53.—	V.A.N.	G.	D.
teangā, tongue, F.—	teangā	teangāḡ	teangāiḡ
ḡleo, strife, noise, M.—	ḡleo	ḡliaḡ	ḡliaiḡ
saoi, sage, M.—	saoi	suaḡ	saoi
ḡraoi, druid, magician, M.—	ḡraoi	ḡruaḡ	ḡraoi
Cré, earth, dust, clay, F.—	Cré	Criaḡ	Criaiḡ
ḡé, spark, dust, smoke, F.—	ḡe	ḡiaḡ *	ḡiaḡ

* Now mostly ḡéiċe. I nḡeire na ḡéiċe—at the point of death.

V.A.N. G. D.

Cion, sin, fault, M. and F.— cion. cionad̃. cionaid̃.

54.—Many of these stems have passed over to the 4th declension:—**TEANGA**, *teine*, *file*, *léine*. **TROIĞ**, foot, F., has now G. in *-e*, or *-če*. All these nouns show the original nature of the stem in the pl., where the dental appears:—**TEANGAČA**, *teinte*, *filí* (from *filead̃*), *léinte*, *troiğče*. **MÍLE**, soldier, orig. G. *mílead̃* (Lat. miles, milit-is) has now passed over to the 1st decl. N.—*mílead̃*, G. *mílir̃*.

C- (K-) Stems.

55.—

V.A.N. G. D.

CAČAIR , city, F.	CAČAIR	CAČRAČ	CAČAIR (CAČRAIĞ)
NAČAIR , snake, F.	NAČAIR	NAČRAČ	NAČAIR (NAČRAIĞ)
CRÁIN , female, sow, F.	CRÁIN	CRÁNAČ	CRÁIN (CRÁNAIĞ)
CAORA , sheep, ewe, F.	CAORA	CAORAČ	CAORA (CAOIRIĞ)
SAIL , willow, beam, F.	SAIL	SALAČ	SAIL (SAILIĞ)
Ceo , mist, M.	ceo	CIAČ (ceoiğ)	now ceo

56.—Many nouns not originally belonging to this declension have been attracted to it, especially in the pl. Thus:—**DAIR**, oak, F., has G. sg. *daire*, *darac̃*, *daraiğe*; **TEAMAIR**, Tara, G. *teamrac̃* (O.I.G. *Temro*); **CAČAOIR**, chair, G. *cačaoireac̃* (A. pl. in P.H. p. 163 *cathaire*); **AILL**, cliff, F. (G. *aille*) has pl. *ailltreac̃*, as well as *aille*; so **AČAIR**, **MÁČAIR**, **BRÁČAIR**, **ORIOČÁIR**, **SIÚR**, **ORIOFÚR** (*deirb̃síúr*), all of them r- stems, have pl. *aittreac̃*, *maîtreac̃*, *braîtreac̃*, *oriočáireac̃*, *siúrac̃*, *deirb̃séarac̃*. The mod. *sceac̃*, G. *sceice* (**23**), however, was, in early Irish, N. *scé*, G. *sciac̃*. For other plurals in *-aca* see **30**.

G- Stems.

57.—**RÍ**, King, M.—N.A.V. *rí*. G. *ríog̃*. D. *ríğ̃*. In the sg., however, *ğ̃* usually disappears, so that all cases are *rí*. N. pl. *ríğče*. **BRÍ**, a hill, M. N.A.V. *brí*. G. *breağ̃*. D. *bríğ̃*.

58.— V.A.N. **Cú**, hound, F. (M. in O.I.). G. con.
D. coin.

„ **eascú**, eel. G. eascon. D. eascom.

„ **bró**, quern, F. G. **brón**. D. **bróin**.

„ **breičeΔm**, judge M. G. breičeΔman
(breičim). D. breičeΔmanin (breičeΔm).

τεανζα (53) and **πεαρσα** (orig. a- stem) have been attracted to this declension. G. **τεανζαν**, **πεαρσαν**. D. **τεανζαιν**, **πεαρσαιν**.

59.—

V.A.N.	— BRÚ , womb, F.	G.	bronn	D.	bruinn
„	— EIRE , Ireland, F.	„	ÉIREANN	„	ÉIRINN
„	— SUALA , shoulder, F.	„	SUALANN	„	SUALAINN.

Like these are declined—**Δῶλε**, Host, F.; **ῥαῖα**, smith, M.; **ῥαῖα**, river, F.; **ῥαῖα**, deluge, F.

60.—The old Neuters:—*ainm*, M.F., *béim*, F., *céim*, M.F., *léim*, F., *réim*, F., *ḡreim*, M., *tuicim*, F., *naïom*, F. (mostly *snaïom*, F., now), *maïom*, M.F., *seinm*, M., *ḡairm*, F. *foḡluim*, F., belonged originally to this declension. Owing to a short G. ending (-s, instead of -os) they dropped -nn in G. sg. which is now:—*ainme*, *béime*, *céime*, *léime*, *réime*, *ḡreama*, *tuicme*, *naïoma* (*snaïome*), *maïoma*, *seanma* (*seinme*), *ḡarma*, *foḡluma*. They are generally put in 2nd or 3rd declension, but they are nn- stems, and -nn- generally appears in the pl.—*Anmanna* (*ainmneaċa*), *béimeanna*, *céimeanna*, *léimeanna*, *réimeanna*, *ḡreamanna*, *naïomanna*, *maïomanna*, *ḡarmanna*. *Tuicim*, *seinm*, *foḡluim* do not occur in pl. *Im*, butter, M. (G. *ime*) and *míor*, portion, F. (G. *míre*; Pl. *míoranna*) also belong to this declension.

61.—Many of the nouns in **59** tend to use D. sg. as N. and inflect according to 2nd declension. V.A.N.D. **broinn**, **Ablainn**, **Abainn**, **óílinn**. G. **broinne** (**bruinne**), **Ablainne**, **Abainne**, **óílinne**.

62.— NT- Stems.

N.A.	— CARA , friend, M.F.	G. carao	D. caraid
V.	— Fice , twenty, F.	„ ficéao	„ ficíao
„	— Áma , enemy, M.F.	„ ámāao	„ ámāao
„	— Óeao , tooth, teeth, M.	„ óeao (Orig. Neut. Now 1st declension)	
„	— uaōa (Proper Name)	„ uaōat (t=d).	
		máḡ uaōat , Maynooth.	

63.— R- Stems.

V.A.N.D.	— Ačair , father, M. G. ačar .	
„	— Máčair , mother, F. G. máčar .	
„	— bráčair , kinsman, friar, M. G. bráčar .	
„	— ōriočair , brother, M. G. ōriočar .	
„	— siúr , sister, female relative, nun, F. G. seáčar (siúire , siúra , seáčrac . D. sometimes siair).	
„	— ōrifíúr (= ōeirōsíúr), sister, F. G. ōriféar (ōeirōseáčar).	

64.— S- Stems.

(V.)A.N.D.	— sliaō , mountain, M. G. sléíōe .	
(V.)A.N.	— čeac , house, M. „ čige . D. čig .	
(V.)A.N.	— máḡ , plain, F. „ muige (maiḡe). D. muig .	
V.A.N.	— leac , side, F. „ leice . D. leic .	
„	— uḡ (Munster uō), egg, F. G. uige (uiōe). D. uig (uiō).	

In Munster generally M. G. **uiō**.

V.A.N.D.	— ḡleann , glen, M. G. ḡleanna (O.I. glinne).	
„	— neam , sky, heaven, F. G. neime , nime .	

clú, fame, M.F. (G. **clú**), and **ḡné**, species, F. (G. **ḡné**) are s- stems. O.I. G. **gnee**, **clua**=**cluae**).

Plural of Consonantal Stems.

65.—Consonantal stems form their pl.—(a) By attenuating the G. sg. (b) By adding **-a** to G. sg. (c) By adding **-e** to G. sg. (d) Some by adding **-í**. (e) Some by adding **-ača**, **-anna**, **-če**, or **-za**.

66.—Outside **s-** stems (which in O.I. had pl. in **-e**), and neuter **nn-** stems (which had N. pl. in **-nn**), the N. pl. ended in a slender consonant (method a). The other methods are due, partly to **s-** stems, and partly to confusion between the N. pl. and the A. pl. (which latter, except in neuter **nn-** stems, ended in a vowel in O.I.).

67(a).—Pl. in a slender consonant:—

CÚ, N. pl. **cuin** (**cona**, **cointe**, **cuinte**). G. **con**. D. **conaib**

CAORA, N. pl. **caoirig**. G. **caorač**. D. **caoračaiḃ**

LAČA, N. pl. **lačain**. G. **lačan**. D. **lačanaib**

FIČE, N. pl. **fičib** (**fičibí**). G. **fičean**. D. **fičeanaiḃ** (**fičibíḃ**).

CÓMURSA, N. pl. **cómursain** (Or **-na**). G. **cómursan**. D. **cómúrsanaib**.

BREIČEAM, N. pl. **breičeamain** (**breičim**). G. **breičeaman**. D. **breičeamnaiḃ**.

68(b).—Plurals in **-a**:—

PEARSA, N. pl. **pearsana**. G. **pearsan**. D. **pearsanaib**.

NAOIḂE, N. pl. **naoiḃeana**. G. **naoiḃean**. D. **naoiḃeanaib**.

Ceo, mist (G. sg. **ciac**, **ceoiḡ**). N. pl. **ceoča**.

Also—**cómursana**, **máža**, **míosa**.

69(c).—Plurals in **-e**:—

CARA, N. pl. **cáirḃe**; **námā**, **náimḃe**; **ḡaḃa**, **ḡaiḃne**; **ḡuala**, **ḡuailne**; **aḃa**, **aiḃne**.

70(d).—Plurals in **-í**:—**aḃa**, **aiḃnní**; **aḃla**, **aḃlainní** (**aḃlanna**); **fiče**, **fičibí** (**'na ḃfičibíḃ**, in scores).

71(e).—Strong Plurals:—**teac**, **tiḡče** (O.I. **tige**); **rí**, **ríḡče** (O.I. A. **rioga**); **ačair**, **aičrcača**, etc. (see **56**);

CAČAOIR, CAČAOIREAČA; TEANGA, TEANGČAČA; SAOI, SAOIČE; DRAOI, DRAOIČE; CION, fault, M.F., CIONTA (these last four were dental stems); AINM, AINMNEAČA; CRÉ, earth, F. (G. sg. CRIAÖ, D. CRIAIO. But, in modern prose, G.D. CRÉ) CREIÖEANNA; TEINE, TEITITE; FILE, FILÍ (O.I. filid, later filiöe, and so filí); LÉINE, shirt, F., LÉINTEAČA; CEO, CEOÖANNA (also regular CEOČA, A c- stem); BRÓ, BRÓINTE (*double* pl. An n- stem); TALAM, TALMAINTE (*double* pl.) TAILTE, TALTA; BÉIM, BÉIMEANNA (and many others. See 60. Final A irregular); SLIAB, SLEIÖTE (O.I. slé(i)be); GLEANN, GLEANNTA (O.I. glinne), GLEANNTAÍ (Ulster); LEAČ, side (s- stem), LEAČANNA, LEIČEANNA; UŠ (uö), UIŠEAČA, UIÖEAČA. Also, regular, UIŠE, UIÖE (s- stem); TÍR, TÍORČA.

72.—These endings— **-ANA, -ANNA, -AČA, -TE, -TA** (**-ČE, -ČA**), **-ANNTA, -TEAČA, -Í**—are due to the influence of n-, nn-, c- and dental stems. The endings **-ANNTA, -TEAČA** are combinations of **-ANN** and **-TA**, and of **-TE** and **-AČA** respectively. They have made their way not only into the declension of vocalic stems, but interchange amongst the consonantal stems themselves. Thus:—

- (a) ČE, ČA, TA are attached to s- stems: TIŠČE, TÍORČA, sléiöte, gLEANNTA; and to n- stems: BRÓINTE, TALMAINTE.
- (b) AČA (properly belonging to c- stems) is attached to:—1° R- stems: AIČREAČA, MÁIČREAČA, etc. 2° Dental stems:—LÉINTEAČA, TEANGČAČA. 3° The s- stem UŠ, UÖ, UIŠEAČA UIÖEAČA. 4° nn- stems: AINMNEAČA.
- (c) **-ANA, -ANNA** (from n- and nn- stems) are attached to—1° c- stems: CEOÖANNA (the ö is only “padding” between vowels). 2° t- and d- stems: CREIÖEANNA. 3° s- stems: LEAČANNA, MÍONNA (mÍOSA).
- (d) **-Í** (from dental stems, rö, röe, í) is attached to—1°. The nt- stem FÍČE, pl. FÍČIOÍ (FÍČIO, regular). 2° The nn- stems, AÖA, AÖLA, pl. AIÖNNÍ, AÖLAINNÍ.
- (e) In Rathlin Irish plurals in **-AN, -EAN, -ANN**, are common with all stems:—

Τά μο ἔροιθε βριστε, βρούτε,
 Is tric na deoir a rič ōo mo súilean (C-Ć.U. 102),—
 My heart is bruised and broken, and frequent tears have
 run from my eyes.

So also:—βρόζαν (a- stem), cáirdean (nt- stem),
 βαταν (io- stem), mnán, women (a- stem), fearann
 (o- stem), etc.

73. A unique *diphthongal* stem is βό, cow, F. Sg.
 V.A.N.G. βό. D. bum (due to coin). Pl. N.A.V. βα.
 G. βό. D. βυαίβ.

74 (a).—The G. pl. of consonantal stems is often the
 same as G. sg.—except in neut. nn- stems, and s- stems,
 which lose the characteristic consonant in G. sg. R-
 stems are also different, because they take -αῖα in the
 pl. N. plurals in -αῖα, -αννα, -ανη, -ῖα, -ῖε, τα, -τε, -ί,
 often retain these endings in the G. pl.

(b).—The D. pl. ends in:—1° -αίβ, when the N. pl.
 ends in -α, or in a slender consonant. 2° -ιβ, when N. pl.
 ends in -ε. 3° -ίβ, when N. pl. ends in -ί.

(c).—The V. pl. ends in:—1° -α, when D. pl. ends
 in -αίβ. 2° -ε, when D. pl. ends in -ιβ (-ιβ is replaced
 by -ε). 3° -ί, when N. pl. ends in -ί.

75.—Indeclinable nouns:—Some proper names like
 Íosa, Πάυραις, Ξεαρόν, Siubán, Muiris. Also the two
 common nouns, τοζα, choice (objective), ροζα, choice
 (subjective). In the line—“Is tu mo ροζαίη ἔαρ mnáíβ
 an domáin” (L.O.), ροζαίη is used for the sake of asso-
 nance with domáin.

76.—Mumá, Munster, is an n- stem. Ulaiō (N. pl.
 o- stem)=Ultonians; Laiğin (N. pl. o- stem)=Leinster
 men; Connaḱta (N. pl.)=Connaught-men. G. pl.
 Ulaō, Laiğean, Connaḱt.

CHAPTER III.

THE ADJECTIVE (77—109).

77.—For the purpose of declension, adjectives, like nouns, are divided according to the nature of the stem. This gives us the following groups:—

First Declension:—Adjectives ending in a broad consonant. E.g.—*mór*, great, *ζεαλ*, white, bright. These include:—(a) *o*— and *Δ*— stems, *mór*, *ζεαλ*, (b) *u*— stems, like *ουβ*, black, *φιυç*, wet, *τσιυç*, thick. The dissyllabic *υαςαλ*, *ίσεαλ*, *υίλεας*, *φολλυς*, have, in G. sg. F. and N. pl. *υαιςτε*, *ίςτε*, *υίλσε*, *φολλσε*, owing (in the pl.) to *i*— stems (O.I. *uaisli*, *ísli*, *dílsi*). Instead of *υίλεας* we have also *υίλς* (2nd decl.).

Second Declension:—Adjectives ending in a slender consonant, like *μαιç*, *υίλς* (except those in —*Δμαιλ*). These are all *i*—stems.

Third Declension:—Adjectives in —*Δμαιλ*. Originally *i*— stems like *μαιç*, and declined like it. But O.I. *sainemlae* (G. sg. F. and G. pl.) and *sainemlai* (V.A.N. pl.) became *σαινεΔμλΔ*, thus separating the two types. O.I. *maithi* (V.A.N. pl.) become *μαιçε*.

Fourth Declension:—Adjectives ending in a vowel, including participles in —*τΔ*, —*τε*, —*çΔ*, —*çe*. These embrace (a) *io*—, —*ιδ* stems:—*υορχΔ*, *υίλε*, *νυΔ*, *κλέ*, *νεΔμυΔ*, *φΔυΔ υέαντΔ*, *γρλ*. (b) The *o*— stem *υεο* (A trace of the old declension survives in *μαç υέ υί*, Son of the Living God).

“*νό Δ μίç υέ υί çια çní υο υίαιυ-sα υάν*” (*Éamonn buí*)—Or who, Son of the Living God, shall make a poem after you? (the dead poet). With this exception, all these adjectives are uninflected in sg. and pl. In mod. I. the Dual in all adjectives is the same as the pl.

EXAMPLES.

78.—First Declension:—*mór*, great; *óileas*, loyal, beloved.

Sg.	PL and Dual.
M.—D.A.N.— <i>mór</i> ; <i>óileas</i> . V.G.— <i>móir</i> ; <i>óilis</i> .	M.F.—V.A.N.D.— <i>móra</i> ; <i>óitse</i> . G.— <i>mór(Δ)</i> ; <i>óileas (óitse)</i> .
F.—V.A.N.— <i>mór</i> ; <i>óileas</i> . G.— <i>móire</i> ; <i>óitse</i> . D.— <i>móir</i> ; <i>óilis</i> .	{ <i>Reammar (rammar)</i> , thick, stout, has pl. <i>reamra (ramra)</i> . G. sg. F. <i>reimre (raimre)</i> . <i>ṡearr</i> , short, G. sg. F. <i>ṡiorra</i> . Pl. <i>ṡearra</i> .

N.B.—The D. pl. termination found in nouns is never, in mod. I., attached to adjectives, unless they are used as nouns. E.g.—*bíod̃ truaḡ aḡat do boḡtaib̃ dé*—have pity on God's poor. But—*bí truaḡ aḡam do sna (na) fearaib̃ boḡta*—I pitied the poor fellows. In the G. pl. there is a tendency to assimilate to the other cases—*blíam na mbuaḡaillí mbána*—The Year of the Whiteboys.

79.—Second Declension:—*maic̃*, good; *óilis*, loyal, beloved.

Sg.	Pl. and Dual.
M.—V.A.N.D.G.— <i>maic̃</i> , <i>óilis</i> .	M.F.—V.A.N.D.— <i>maic̃e</i> ; <i>óitse</i> .
F.—V.A.N.D.— <i>maic̃</i> , <i>óilis</i> . G.— <i>maic̃e</i> ; <i>óitse</i> .	G.— <i>maic̃(e)</i> ; <i>óilis (óitse)</i> .

The adjectives *deacair*, difficult; *socair*, easy; *cóir*, right, have G. sg. F., and pl.—*deacra*, *socra*, *córa*. *Seascair*, comfortable, and *fiad̃ain*, wild, have G. sg. F., and Pl. *seascaire*, *fiad̃aine* (without syncope).

80.—Third Declension:—*fearamail*, manly; *banamail*, womanly.

Sg.	Pl. and Dual.
M.F.—V.A.N.D.— <i>fearamail</i> , <i>banamail</i> .	<i>fearamla</i> , <i>banamla</i> .
G.— <i>fearamla</i> , <i>banamla</i> .	<i>fearamail</i> , <i>banamail</i> (or — <i>aml̃a</i>).

N.B.—The G. sg. in —*Δ* was originally F. only, the M. being in —*Δmail*.

81.—Fourth Declension:—With the exception noted above (77) there is no inflection whatever for gender, number or case. The adjective *te*, warm, was originally an nt-stem (Cf. Lat. *tepens*, *tepent*—). But, as no trace of the consonant now remains, it falls in with the io-stems. It has, however, *teo*, in G. sg. F., and in the pl.

82.—Many dissyllabic adjectives in the 2nd, and all in the 3rd declension (like *óileas*, *uasal*, in the 1st) are syncopated in the G. sg. F., and in the pl. E.g.—*deacair*, *deacra*; *socair*, *socra*; *mílis*, *mílse*; *doibinn*, *doibne*; *álúinn*, *áilne* (*áille*); and those in *-amail*, when *-a* is added. But note *fiadaine*, *seascaire*. *breaḡ*, fine, has G. sg. F. *breaḡa*. Pl. *breaḡta*.

83.—Vowel-changes, due to attenuation, are the same as those which occur in nouns: (a) Monosyllabic adjectives with *-ea-* before the final consonant change *-ea-* into “i” or “ei”:—*ḡeal*, bright, G. sg. M. *ḡil*, F. *ḡile*; *meaḡ*, quick, *mir*, *mire*; *ceart*, right, *cirt*, *cirte*; *beaḡ*, little, *biḡ*, *biḡe*; *ḡearr*, short, *ḡirr*, *ḡiorra*. But—*teann*, stern, *teinn*, *teinne*; *deas*, pretty, *deis*, *deise*; *dearḡ*, red, *deirḡ*, *deirḡe*; *seasc*, barren, *seisc*, *seisce*; *searb*, bitter, *seirb*, *seirbe*; *seanḡ*, slender, *seinḡ*, *seinḡe*; *leasc*, loth, *leisc*, *leisce*; *tearc*, scarce, *teirc*, *teirce*.

(b) *o-* gives *ui*:—*boḡ*, soft, *buḡ*, *buḡe*; *trom*, heavy, *truim*, *truime*. But—*boct*, poor, *boict*, *boicte*; *doct*, tight, hard, *doict*, *doicte*; *noct*, naked, *noict*, *noicte*.

(c) *ia-* gives *éi*:—*fiál*, generous, *féil*, *féile*; *cián*, far, *céin*, *céine*; *dian*, severe, *déin*, *déine*; *fiar*, awry, G. sg. F. *féire*.

(d) *iu-* gives *-i-*; *-iú-* gives *-iúi-*:—*fluic*, wet, *fluic*, *fluice*; *ciún*, calm (also *ciúin*), *ciúin*, *ciúine*. But *tiuḡ*, thick, dense, quick. G. sg. F. mostly *tiuḡa*.

(e) Final *-ac*, *-eac* become *-aiḡ*, *-aiḡe*, *-iḡ*, *-iḡe*:—*bacac*, lame, *bacaiḡ*, *bacaiḡe*; *óireac*, straight, —*óiriḡ*, *óiriḡe*; *Sasanaac*, English. G. sg. M., *Sasanaaiḡ*.

(f) *-io-* becomes *-i-*; *-íó-* becomes *-í-*:—*fionn*, fair, *finn*, *finne*; *mion*, small, *min*, *mine*; *críon*, withered, *crín*, *críne*.

Formation of Adjectives

84.—A.—By means of suffixes (added to nouns, adjectives, numerals, verb-roots, prepositions):—1° **-āč:**—**Ṛomānāč**, Roman; **ḅacāč**, lame; **ḅurōeāč**, thankful (<**ḅurōe**, good-will, thanks); **cuiḅsāč**, middling; **ṙaitćiosāč**, shy, fearful. 2° **-āmāil:**—**ṙearamāmāil**, manly; **ḅanamāmāil**, womanly; **Críostāmāil**, Christ-like; **maḡāmāil**, mocking. 3° **-airōe, iōe:**—**Críostairōe**, Christian; **ḅeairōe**, sweetmouthed, fastidious; **leanḅairōe**, childish; **ḅiablairōe**, devilish; **éiscéillirōe**, absurd, irrational. 4° **-ōā, -tā, -čā:**—**maorōā**, majestic; **ḅeoōā**, lively; **iolarōā**, plural; **coiḅneastā**, related; **mórōā**, stately. 5° **-mār:**—**neartmār**, strong; **bríogmār**, full of “go”; **ḡreannmār**, queer, funny; **ṙonnmār**, glad, willing. 6° **-te, -tā, -če, -čā:**—**ḅuailče**, struck; **molčā**, praised; **imćiḡče**, gone away; **ṙáḡčā**, left. 7° **to, -eto (I. -eāḅ):**—**cúigeāḅ**, seiseāḅ, 5th, 6th. 8° The double suffix **-mmo + -eto (I. -māḅ):**—**tríomāḅ**, 3rd, **ceachtāmāḅ**, 4th. In the I.G. period sometimes **-mo** was used, sometimes **-to**. Lat. *decimus*, 10th (<*dekm- mo-s), Gk. *dékatos* (<*dekm -to-s). The two are combined in I. **-māḅ**. 9° **-ineāč, -anāč:**—**toilčeanāč**, willing; **ḅlistineāč**, legal; **ainm-neāč**, Nominative; **Alḅanāč**, Scottish; **marčanāč**, lasting. 10° **lo:**—**uasal**, noble (<**ós**, above); **íseal**, lowly (<**íos**, below).

B.—By combination of noun and adjective, without any suffix:—**neartmār** (84 A.5) < **neart** + **mór**, lit. strength-great. So **ceann-ḅána**, headstrong. The adjective **áḅmārač** must be derived from **áḅḅar** (not **áḅ**), as the suffixes **-mār** and **-āč** are not combined. (Proper spelling, **áḅḅarač**). Mod. I. allows participles as the 2nd element: **cosnočtairče**, barefooted.

C.—By prefixing an uninflected particle to a noun:—1° **Sairḅir**, rich; **ḅairḅir**, poor (<**āḅḅar**, material, with particles **so-**, **ḅo**); **sučain**, everlasting (<**tan**, time); **ḅeoḡain**, diphthong (<**de**, composition form of **ḅó**, two, and **ṙoḡar**, sound); **suaicnirō**, well-known (**so-aič-ḡnāč**). The words **incinn**, brain (<**in-ceann**), **ḅiarmuirō**, Dermot (<**di-formad**), and **ḅeoḡair**, have become nouns. From these exx. it appears that nominal

o- stems became i- stems when adjectives were formed in this way. 2° So also io- stems and ia- stems mostly became i- stems:—**SOILBIR**, cheerful; **DOILBIR**, melancholy (< **LAÖRA**, speech, +so- and -do). But **CÓMARBA**, successor (it has become a noun), from O.I. orbe, heir, remains an io- stem. 3° The mod. **SOĈRAIÖ**, candid, and **DOĈRAIÖ**, gloomy—both from the u- stem **CRUĈ**, form, shape—are i- stems, instead of O.I. sochrud, dochrud (u- stems). So **CUÖAIÖ**, fitting, is an i- stem, although derived from O.I. fid (u- stem), a letter of the Alphabet.

D.—By joining two adjectives together:—**LÁN-ÖRÓNAĈ**, in great sorrow; **BEAG-MAIĈEASAĈ**, ne'er-do-well; **MÓR-ĆUISEAĈ**, conceited; **UIE-ĆÓMAĈTAĈ**, almighty.

Comparison of Adjectives

85.—There are three degrees—Positive, Comparative and Superlative. There is now no *equative form*, but the *equation* is expressed by the positive (or ordinary form of the adjective), preceded by **CÓM** (as), and followed by **le** (as) before a noun or pronoun, or by **AGUS** (as) before a verb:—**NÍLIM-se cóM láIR le SAMSON**—I'm not as strong as Samson; **TÁ CONCUÖAR cóM hOLC le CÁIT**—Connor is as bad as Cáit; **NÍLIR-se cóM MAIĈ LIOMSA**—you are not as good as I. But—**NÍLIM cóM láIR ANOIS 7 A BÍOS AN UAIR SIN**—I'm not as strong now as I was then.

Comparative and Superlative

86.—In mod. I. the comparative and superlative are the same in form. The termination **-e** (in a few cases, **-A**) must be added to the positive, with attenuation of the final consonant of the positive, where necessary. Thus: **GEAL**, bright, **ĜILE**, brighter, brightest; **FIAL**, generous, **FÉILE**, more (most) generous; **FUIUĈ**, wet, **FUIĈE**, wetter, wettest; **ÁRÖ**, high, **AOIRÖE** (**ÁIRÖE**), higher, highest; **LÁIR**, strong, **LÁIRÖE**, stronger, strongest.

The Comparative

87.—(a) When the verb of the comparative clause is “is,” the comparative follows is immediately:—**Is ĜILE AN ĜRIAN NÁ AN ĜEALAĈ**—the sun is brighter than the

moon; *IS FEARR AN T-IMREAS NÁ AN T-UAIŖNEAS*—contention is better than loneliness; *NÍ MEASA CÁIT NÁ CONCUÖAR*—the one is as bad as the other; *IS FEARR ÆEIT ÆÍOMΔOIN NÁ ÆROÇ-ŖNÓÇΔÇ*—it is better to be idle than evil-doing. Such sentences may of course be relative, e.g.—*NÍL ΔOINNE IS MEASA NÁ ÇU*—there is no one (who is) worse than you.

(b) When the verb of the comparative clause is *τÁ*, or any verb other than *IS*, the comparative must be preceded by *níos*, or *níba*, and the construction becomes relative:—*ÇÁ AN ŖRIAN ΔŖ ÇAIÇNEAM NÍOS ŖILE INDIU NÁ MAR Δ ÆÍ SÍ INÖÉ*—the sun is shining more brightly to-day than it was yesterday; *BUAIL NÍOS ÆÉINE É*—strike it harder. (*NÍOS ŖILE*=*ní Δ IS ŖILE*—*lit.* a something that is brighter); *ÆÍ AN LÁ INÖE NÍBA Flice NÁ MAR Δ ÇEAPAS Δ ÆEAO ÆÉ*—yesterday was wetter than I thought it would be.

“*ní*” in these sentences is an *Accusative of Extent in Degree* (Syntax, 175 A.4.). In other sentences it may be:—1° N. to a verb:—*ÇÁ NÍOS MÓ ANN NÁ ÇEAPFA*—there’s more in it than one would think. 2° A. governed by a transitive verb:—*ÇUGAS NÍOS MÓ NÁ SAN ÆUIT*—I gave you more than that. 3° A. governed by a preposition:—*ŖAN NÍOS MÓ NÁ ÇRÍ SCILLINGE ’NA ÞÓCA ΔIGE*—with only 3s. in his pocket. 4° Absolute:—*NÍ FIOS CIA’CU NÍOS MÓ NÓ NÍOS LUŖA Δ ÆÍ ANN*—there’s no knowing whether there was more or less in it.

The Superlative

88.—(a) Superlative clauses are always relative, and the verb is always *IS*. E.g.—*ΔŖ AN ÆFEAR IS FEARR IS CEART AN POST IS FEARR Δ ÆEIT*—the best man should get the best post.

(b) There are no comparative or superlative *adverbs* in mod. I. These forms are always adjectives, are never inflected for gender or number, and are always predicate N. to some form of the verb *IS*:—*AN ÇU AN ÇÉ IS SINE ΔCU?* Are you the eldest? *’SÍ AN ÇÍR IS ΔOIOÖNE ΔR BIÇ LE FΔŖÁIL (L.O.)*—it is the pleasantest land in the world.

(c) The word *ná* (than) was, in O.I., in 3rd person sg., *oldaas* (than is), <ol+taas, a peculiar relative form of *τá*. In middle I. *in* was substituted for *ol*, giving *indaas*, then *ionás*, *ioná*, *ná*.

(d) The two nouns, *sinnsear*, elder, ancestor, and *sóisear*, junior, are, in form, comparative adjectives. *Sinnsear* is a *double* compar. from *sean*, old (<*sen-is-teros), like Lat. *magister*, *minister* (master, servant. *Lit.*—the greater one, the lesser one). This compar. suffix *-ter* is common in I. E.g., *ceannṡar*, district. Originally, the district *on this side* (of a mountain, river) as opposed to *allṡar*, district *on the other side*. So—*oirṡear*, East, as opposed to *iarṡar*, West.

Irregular Comparison

89. — *Pos.*

Comp. and Superl.

1.—	béag, small.	lúgá
2.—	bóic, likely.	bóca, bóiciḡe.
3.—	árḡ, high.	aoirḡe (áirḡe).
4.—	fada, long.	sia (fuirḡe).
5.—	foḡus, near.	foisḡe (foisḡe) neasa.
6.—	gearr, short.	giorra.
7.—	iomḡa, many a.	lia.
8.—	luaitḡ, quick, early.	túisḡe (luaitḡe).
9.—	minic, frequent.	minicí (mionca).
10.—	maith, good.	fearr.
11.—	mór, great.	mó.
12.—	ionmhuin, beloved.	annsa.
13.—	olc, bad.	measa.
14.—	te, hot, warm.	teo.
15.—	breaḡ, fine.	breaḡca.
16.—	tréan, strong.	treise (tréine).
17.—	uiriste, easy.	usa (fusa).
18.—	cóir, right.	córa.
19.—	deacair, difficult.	deacra.
20.—	socair, settled.	socra.
21.—	ḡar, near.	ḡoire.
22.—	seascair, cosy.	seascaire.
23.—	fiaḡain, wild.	fiaḡaine.

Proverbs

(Illustrating comparatives and superlatives)

90.—

1. *ní lúga an ffríðe ná máčair an uilc*—Evil may spring from anything (no matter how small. *fríð, ffríðe*=flesh-worm).

2. *ní doíciḡe doinníð ná an bréag do meall tu*—The lie that beguiled you seems most likely.

3. *ní haoirde do cúir ná do clú*—Your name is higher than your riches.

4. *ní sia ričfrð leat ná mar is toil le ðia*—You'll succeed just as long as God wishes.

5. *Is goire (do) ðuine caðair ðé ná an ðorus*—God's help is always very near. *Lit.*—God's help is nearer one than the door.

6. *ní lia ceann ná céaðfrð*—Everyone has his own opinion.

7. *Is túisḡe ðioḡaltas ðé ná an ðiaðal*—God's vengeance is quicker than the devil.

8. *Is fearr ciall ceannaiḡ ná an ðá céill a múinteær*—Sense bought is twice as good as sense taught.

9. *ní measa cáit (cáç) ná Concuðær*—The one is as bad as the other.

10. *Is treise dúčcas ná oileamaint.*—Nature is stronger than environment.

11. *Is usa ðul isteac i ðtiḡ an Rí ná teac̃t as*—Palaces are pitfalls.

12. *ní h-annsa cóir ná coir le ðuine ðána*—A bold man prefers wrong to right.

Notes on Irregular Comparison

91.—2. *ðóic̃*, likely, O.I. *doich* (o), Gk. *dókei*, it seems. The O.I. compar. was *dochu* (our *ðóç̃a*). When *ðóç̃a* ceased to be *felt* as compar. a new compar. (and superl.), *ðóiciḡe*, was formed.

4. *Sia*—compar. of *síor*, long. The compar. and superl. are used of time and space; *síor* now only of time.

7. *lia*—compar. of *il* (*iol*), many, now used only as a prefix.

12. *Anñsa*=O.I. *annsu*, compar. of *annse* (*an-asse*, not easy). Cf. the use of *measa*—*Is measa liom tusa ná*

Seán—I prefer you to Sean. *Lit.*—Your case is worse in my estimation than S.'s (Therefore, I prefer you).

11, 16. In **mó**, **sia**, **treise**, a suffix found in the pos. is omitted. A pos. form **treis** is heard in Co. Clare.

92.—Adverbs are formed from adjectives usually by prefixing **go** (to) to the positive, the latter being a neut. substantive in the A. case. **Ṫá sé aḡ dul i bʹfeabʹas go móR**—he is improving much (*Lit.* to a great extent). The prep. **de** (do) is sometimes used:—**de síor**, **de ḡnáṫ**=always. **Ṣaṫ nʹíreacʹ**, straight on, occurs in the literature.

Numeral Adjectives

Cardinal

- 93.**—
- | | |
|-----------------------------|--|
| 1. aon. | 31. aon dʹéaḡ is fice. |
| 2. do. | 40. daḫaḫ. |
| 3. trí. | 41. aon is daḫaḫ. |
| 4. ceachtair. | 50. deic is daḫaḫ. |
| 5. cúig. | 51. aon dʹéaḡ is daḫaḫ. |
| 6. sé. | 60. trí ficʹh. |
| 7. seacht. | 61. aon 7 trí ficʹh. |
| 8. ocht. | 70. deic 7 trí ficʹh. |
| 9. naoi. | 71. aon dʹéaḡ 7 trí ficʹh. |
| 10. deic. | 80. ceitre ficʹh. |
| 11. aon dʹéaḡ. | 81. aon is ceitre ficʹh. |
| 12. do dʹéaḡ. | 90. deic is ceitre ficʹh. |
| 13. trí dʹéaḡ. | 91. aon dʹéaḡ is ceitre ficʹh. |
| 14. ceachtair dʹéaḡ. | 99. naoi dʹéaḡ is ceitre ficʹh. |
| 15. cúig dʹéaḡ. | 100. céaḫ. |
| 16. sé dʹéaḡ. | 200. dʹá céaḫ. |
| 17. seacht dʹéaḡ. | 300. trí céaḫ. |
| 18. ocht dʹéaḡ. | 400. ceitre céaḫ. |
| 19. naoi dʹéaḡ. | 500. cúig céaḫ. |
| 20. fice. | 600. sé céaḫ. |
| 21. aon is fice. | 700. seacht ṡcʹéaḫ. |
| 22. do is fice. | 800. ocht ṡcʹéaḫ. |
| 29. naoi is fice. | 900. naoi ṡcʹéaḫ. |
| 30. deic is fice. | 1000. míle. |

N.B.—Besides such forms as **trí is fice** (23) we also have—**trí ficʹh**, or **trí aR ficʹh**.

94.—If the old words for 30, 40, 50, 60, 70, 80, 90 are used, *viz.*, **TRIOĈA**, **CEAĈRAĈA**, **CAOŖA**, **SEASCA**, **SEAĈT-ĈMOŖA**, **OĈTĈMOŖA**, **NÓĈA** (nt- stems, G. in -ĉ) we get neater and shorter forms in the compound numerals, all of which (except those for 20, 30, 40, 50, 60, 70, 80, 90, 100, etc.) will be based on the first ten numerals. Thus:—**Sé ňéaŖ** (16), **sé řiceaĉ** (26), **sé TRIOĈAĉ** (36), **sé CEAĈRAĈAĉ** (46), **sé CAOŖAĉ** (56), **sé SEASCAĉ** (66), **sé SEAĈT-ĈMOŖAĉ** (76), **sé OĈTĈMOŖAĉ** (86), **sé NÓĈAĉ** (96). The use of **AR** in **TRÍ AR řicĉ** (23), **TRÍ AR ĈAOŖAĉ** (53), etc., is an extension of the O.I. usage, in which it served two purposes:—(a) to join the hundreds to the smaller numbers—**SEASCA AR Ĉéaĉ**, 160; (b) to join the tens to numeral substantives—**dias ar řichit** (**ňís AR řicĉ**), twenty-two persons.

95.—The Cardinals are used in three different ways:—
1° Preceded by a particle **A** (**A ĥ-** before vowels) when counting objects without naming them—**A ĥ-aon**, **A ňó**, **Ŗrl.** **Ĉá sé leaĉ-uaĥ TRÉIS A TRÍ**—it is half-past three; or when preceded by the noun, as **caĥĥĥĥĥ A TRÍ**, chapter 3; or when the numeral is separated from the noun by the prep. **ĥe**:—**A TRÍ NÓ A CEAĈAIR ĥe ĥĥĥĥĥĥ**—three or four years. 2° They are used without any particle in abstract counting, as—**aon**, **ňó**, **TRÍ**,—one, two, three; or when the noun follows immediately—**TRÍ caĥaĥĥ**—three horses. 3° In concrete enumeration, when the noun is used without **ĥe**, it is placed after the unit number (if there be one) in the sg., pl., or dual, as the sense demands. Instead of **ňó**, **CEAĈAIR** (2, 4) **ňá** (**ňá**) **Ĉeĥre** are used.—**Aon ĥĥĥĥ ňéaŖ**—11 years (sg.); **ňá ĥĥĥĥ ňéaŖ**—12 years (dual); **TRÍ ĥĥĥĥ řiceaĉ**, 23 years (pl.); **aon ĈeARC ňéaŖ**—11 hens (sg.); **ňá ĈIRC ňéaŖ**—12 hens; **TRÍ ceARCA seASCAĉ**—63 hens.

96.—The words for the tens from 20—100, as also **míle** (1000), **milliún** (a million), **billiún** (a billion) are *nouns*, and so properly take G. pl. But as the G. pl. is often the same as the N. sg., the latter is used as a rule:—**řice řeAR**, **ceARC**, **beaĥ**—20 men (hens, women). **ňéaŖ** (=2 fives) is used as G. of **ĥeĥ** in forming

the numerals 11-19. It has no etymological connection with *deic*. *Céad* (100) is an old neut. o- stem, pl. *céad* (after numerals). Apart from numerals a new pl. *céadacha* is used.

97.—*Seacht*, *ocht*, *naoi*, *deic* eclipse the initial consonant of the following noun, but *not* that of *the* *genitives* *deáas*, *ficéad*, etc.—*Seacht mboscaí deáas*, 17 boxes; but *seacht deáas*, 17; *ocht mbliana caogad*—58 years, but *ocht caogad*—58; *naoi n-uaire tríochad*—39 times, but *naoi tríochad*—39. The reason is that in *seacht mboscaí deáas*, etc., the 1st numeral is *the limiting word*, whereas in *seacht deáas*, *deáas* *limits the meaning* of *seacht*, and not *vice versa*. The eclipsis after *seacht*, *naoi*, *deáas* is regular, as they ended originally in a nasal (Lat. *septem*, *novem*, *decem*). *Ocht* eclipses analogically. N.B.—*deic cinn*, *deic pearsana*, *deic toibreacha*—10 heads, persons, wells—are heard. The reason is that the final “h” sound of *deic* *unvoices* the consonant resulting from eclipsis, and thus restores the original one. Then *seacht cinn*, etc., follow these analogically.

Examples of the Cardinals

98.—(a) 78 cards:—1—*ocht scártaí deáas is trí fichí*. 2—*seacht ndeic a h-ocht de cártaí* (Note this. It is often convenient). 3—*ocht scártaí seachtmožad*. (b) 357 books:—1—*seacht leabhair deáas 7 da cad, 7 trí céad* (*leabhar*). This is cumbrous. 2—*seacht leabhair deáas 7 da cad ar trí céad*. 3—*trí céad 7 seacht leabhair caogad* (Best). (c) The year 1927:—*bliain a míle, naoi scéad, 7 seacht ficéad*. (d) 1927 years:—*míle naoi scéad 7 seacht mbliana ficéad*. (e) The 1927th year:—*An seachtmaid bliain ficéad ar naoi scéad 7 míle*. (f) 275,000: 1—O.I. way:—*cúig míle seachtmožad ar da céad*. 2—Modern I.—*da céad 7 cúig míle seachtmožad*. (g) 200,075:—1—O.I. way:—*cúig seachtmožad ar da céad míle*. 2—Modern I.—*da céad míle 7 cúig seachtmožad*. (h) 75,200:—*cúig míle seachtmožad 7 da céad*. (i) £245,666:—*da céad 7 cúig míle ceathracha, sé céad 7 sé púint seasca*. (1) 5,592,963 acres:—*cúig milliún, cúig céad, 7 da míle nó cad, naoi scéad 7 trí h-acraí seasca*,

(m) 7,925,639 stamps:—*seacht milliún, naoi gcéad 7 cúig míle fichead, sé céad 7 naoi stampaí tríochad*. (n) 6,560,374 books:—*sé milliún, cúig céad 7 seasca míle, trí céad 7 ceitre leabhair seachtmoíad*. (o) 4,605,747 tables:—*ceitre milliún, cúig míle ar sé céad, seacht gcéad 7 seacht mbúir ceachtarachad*. (p) 17 people:—*seacht nduine déag*. (r) 39 people:—1—*naoi nduine tríochad*. 2—*naoi nduine déag is fiche*. 3—*naoi nduine déag ar fichid*. (s) 143,000 men:—*céad 7 a trí 7 daicad de mílte fear* (b.n. 277).

99.—(a) *trí*, *ceitre*, *cúig*, *sé* often aspirate the initial consonant of the following noun, which then often has the sg. form—*trí capall*, or *trí capail*—three horses; *cúig milliún*, or *cúig milliún*, 5,000,000. This is due to *trí céad*, where *céad* is a true pl. and aspiration is regular. (b) In enumerating persons, from 13 to 19, the sg. *duine* is used, and *o-* is aspirated, if not eclipsed. Thus—*trí duine déag*—13 persons. But—*seacht nduine déag*—17 persons.

Numeral Substantives

100.—(a) **For persons:**—*donar*, one person. *táim im' donar*—I am alone. *beirt*—two (used in Ulster even of things). *uas*, *ois*, two (G.—*oise*, *ois*. But *uas*, an ear of corn—G.—*oise*, D.—*ois*). *triúr*—three persons (Orig. D.—Old N.—*triur*). *ceachtar*—four persons. *cúigear*—five persons. *seisear*—six persons. *mór-seisear*—seven persons. Also *seachtar*. *ochtár*—eight persons. *naoibár*—nine persons. *deicneabár*—ten persons. *don duine déag*, *doimne déag*—eleven persons; *daireag*—twelve persons. *iolar*—many persons (Also many things, plurality); *lánam*—a married couple (<*láneamain*—a perfect pair, G. *lánamna*—but it has passed over to the n- stems—G. -*an*. The rt. is *eamain*, twin, L.—*geminus*. Cf. *eamain*, *Emania*.) All these forms, except *beirt*, *ois*, *don duine déag*, *lánam*, are compounds, with *fear* as the 2nd element. They were originally neuter. *triur*=a three of men. But though they contain the M. *fear*, they are used of women also. *triúr ban*—three women. *triúr* is the old D.

of **TRÍAR**. It ousted the N. because of its frequent use in an O.I. idiom (without a prep.). E.g.—**ċÁNAÐAR A ÐTRÍÚR**—the three of them came.

(b) **For things**:—**íolán**, many things, plurality. Abstr. **íolrað**, plural; **uačáð**—singleness. “**AR UAČÁÐ SPÓIRT**,” —with scanty amusement; **deíðe**, **tréíðe**—two things, three things; **tréáðanas**, “a three days’ fast,” now generally abstinence; **peíðe**, **feíðe**—a pair, brace, set (even though more than two), p. **brós**, a pair of shoes: p. **bíorán cniotála**, a set (4) of knitting-needles; **cúpla**, a couple, twins. Dim.—**cúplín**. Always followed by the N. sg. form.

Special Ways of expressing numbers

101.—**TRÍ CAOZAIÐ**—150; **TRÍ NAONÐAIR**—27 people; **seacht ðficíðí**—7 score; **TRÍOČA CÉAÐ**—3,000.

102.

The Ordinals

1st An céað (lá)	16th An seiseað (lá) deáð
2nd „ ðARA	17th „ seachtmað „ „
3rd „ TRÍOMÁÐ	18th „ τ-očtmað „ „
4th „ ceachtmað	19th „ naomað „ „
5th „ cúigeað	20th „ ficéað (lá)
6th „ seiseað	21st „ τ-aonmað „ ficéað
7th „ seachtmað	22nd „ ðARA „ „
8th „ τ-očtmað	30th „ deičmað „ „
9th „ naomað	31st „ τ-aonmað „ TRÍOČAÐ
10th „ deičmað	32nd „ ðARA „ „
11th „ τ-aonmað (lá) deáð	33rd „ TRÍOMÁÐ „ „
12th „ ðARA „ „	40th „ ceachtaračað mað (lá)
13th „ TRÍOMÁÐ „ „	41st „ τ-aonmað (lá) ceachtaračað
14th „ ceachtmað „ „	42nd „ ðARA „ „
15th „ cúigeað „ „	43rd „ TRÍOMÁÐ „ „
50th An CAOZAIÐMAÐ (lá)	
51st „ τ-aonmað (lá) CAOZAIÐ	
52nd „ ðARA „ „	
53rd „ TRÍOMÁÐ „ „	
60th „ seascaðmað (lá)	
61st „ τ-aonmað (lá) seascað	

62nd	Δη	ῥΑΡΑ	(λά) σεΑΣΑῶ
63rd	„	τρίΟῖΔῶ	„ „
70th	„	σεΑῖτῖοῖΔῶ	(λά)
71st	„	τ-ΑονῖΔῶ	(λά) σεΑῖτῖοῖΔῶ
72nd	„	ῥΑΡΑ	„ „
73rd	„	τρίΟῖΔῶ	„ „
80th	„	οῖτῖοῖΔῶ	(λά)
81st	„	τ-ΑονῖΔῶ	(λά) οῖτῖοῖΔῶ
82nd	„	ῥΑΡΑ	„ „
90th	„	νόῖΔῶ	(λά)
91st	„	τ-ΑονῖΔῶ	(λά) νόῖΔῶ
92nd	„	ῥΑΡΑ	„ „
100th	„	κέΔῶ	(λά)
101st	„	τ-ΑονῖΔῶ	(λά) ΔΡ κέΔῶ
110th	„	δεῖῖΔῶ	„ „ „
121st	„	τ-ΑονῖΔῶ	„, φῖκεΔῶ ΔΡ κέΔῶ
131st	„	„	„, τρίΟῖΔῶ „ „
222nd	„	ῥΑΡΑ	„, φῖκεΔῶ „, ῥά κέΔῶ

103.—(a) Besides τρίΟῖΔῶ (3rd), σεῖσεΔῶ (6th), δεῖῖΔῶ-φῖκεΔῶ (30th) we have also τρεΑΣ, séῖΔῶ, τριοῖΔῶ. (b) ΚέΔῶ, 1st, is used in the simple, ΔονῖΔῶ in the compound numerals. ΚέΔῶ aspirates the following consonant, because, like Δον, it formed a compound. ΔονῖΔῶ (like the others in -ῖΔῶ) does *not* aspirate, but (like them) is followed by η- before a vowel, except in the G.—να η-ΔονῖΔῶ Δοῖσε ῥέΔῶ, of the 11th century.

(b) First, adverbially, is ΔΡ ῥτίῖς (ΔΡ ῥτίῖς). Ὁ'φοῖλῖμ sé Δ κεΑῖτ ΔΡ ῥτίῖς—First he learned his lesson; ἰ ζκέΔῶ-όῖρ—at once, forthwith; ἰ ῥτοςΔῖ—at the beginning of. (c) The Ordinals (from 1st to 10th, as well as 20th, 100th, 1000th) immediately precede the noun, like the Cardinals (the tens, however, together with κέΔῶ, míle, millíun, being *nouns*), (d) “Last” is δεῖριονΔῖ, ῥέῖρεΔῖ, which *follow* the noun; or it may be expressed by δεῖριῖ (G. sg. of δεῖρεΔῖ); or, in such expressions as “last Sunday,” special phrases are used. E.g.—ῥίονη Δη ῥυῖνε δεῖριονΔῖ ῥίοῖῥάῖΔῖ—the last is likely to be a sufferer; λά δεῖριῖ Δη mí—the last day of the month; Ὑῖα ὙοῖνΔῖῖ seo ζαῖῥ ῖΔῖρῖν—last Sunday (adverbial.—See 296). (e) The other day (i.e., a few days ago) is—

AN LÁ FÉ òEIREΔò, or AN LÁ CEANA. (f) “One day” (i.e., on a certain day) is—simply lá—LÁ òÁ RAIB sé ΔS òÉANAñ BRÓZ (SÉΔòNA)—One day as he was making shoes. ΔON LÁ means “any day”—TΔIR ISTEAÇ CUGAM ΔON LÁ IS MAIÇ LEAT—Come in to me any day you please. ΔON LÁ ΔMÁIN means one day (not two, or three)—ñIOR ÇAIÇEAS ANN ΔÇ ΔON LÁ ΔMÁIN—I spent only one day there. LÁ ÁIRIÇE—on a certain day, is stronger than lá alone.

104.—The Ordinals are indeclinable adjectives, used with sg. nouns only. (But see **105**). “The first arrivals,” “the first three rows,” etc., must be turned in another way.—ò’IAò SAN òA ÇÚISGE Δ ÇÁINIS—These were the first arrivals. ÑA H-UIñREΔÇA TOSAIÇ—The first numbers. ÑA TPI SUIòEΔÇÁIN TOSAIÇ—The three front seats. TOSAIÇ is so used even with a sg. noun—SIBÉ FOCAL TOSAIÇ ÑA TÁNA.—This is the first word of the Táin.

105.—But céΔò can be used before òÁ:—ΔN céΔò òÁ LÁ SAN—Those first two days. Here òÁ LÁ is viewed as a unity. Cf. ΔN òEIÇ BPÚINT SIN—That £10, where òEIÇ BPÚINT is a *sum* of money, and so takes the sg. article. So we may say—ΔN céΔò òEIÇ BPÚINT, ΔN òARA òEIÇ BPÚINT—The 1st (2nd) *sum* of £10. ΔN òÁ céΔò LÁ SAN= Those 200 days. Such expressions as “the third seats” (in several rows) are not allowable in I. They must be expressed *distributively*:—ŞAC TPÍOMΔò SUIòEΔÇÁN.

Fractions

106.— $\frac{1}{2}$ —LEAÇ (Neut. o- stem, G. leač). It is used separately, and as a prefix—LEAÇ MO RÍGEΔÇTA, the half of my kingdom; LEAÇ-PIñGINN, $\frac{1}{2}$ d.; LEAÇ-ÇUISTIÚN, 2d. (ÇUISTIÚN, 4d.); LEAÇ-REOL, 3d. $\frac{1}{3}$ —TPIAN (Neut. o- stem): òÁ òTPIAN (note eclipsis), $\frac{2}{3}$; $\frac{1}{4}$ —CEAÇRAMA (F. n- stem). In D. sg. CEAÇRAMAIN (cf. quatrain) it means a line in a four-line stanza, or the stanza itself. $\frac{1}{5}$ —CÚIGEΔò (Neuter Ordinal used as noun). So the other Ordinals are used with CUIò, RANN, etc., to express other fractions. $\frac{7}{13}$ —AN TPÍOMΔò RANN òÉΔS FÉ SEΔÇT. $\frac{1}{10}$ —òEΔÇMΔò—also tithe, or tax, in general. òEIÇMΔò=10th. $\frac{1}{6}$ —SÉMΔò CUIò (LEAÇ-TPIAN). In fractions like $\frac{6}{7}$, $\frac{7}{10}$, the Ordinal, though

used substantivally, is uninflected:—sé seáčτmΔð ($\frac{6}{7}$), seáčτ nðeáčmΔð ($\frac{7}{10}$), Δn fíceΔð cuð ðe—the $\frac{1}{20}$. τρί ceáčτmΔð ($\frac{3}{4}$).

Multiplicatives

107.—Δonfeáčτ, once; ðά uair—twice; Δ ðó fé ðó (fé n-Δ ðó)—2x2; πό τρί—thrice (Numeral A). τρί seáčτ—7x3. ðeic ðfictð—ten score, 20x10, etc. The ð- of ðά is aspirated, except after ð, n, τ, λ, s; or, of course, it may be eclipsed.

Other Adjectives of Quantity (not Numerals)

108.—(a) éisin, áiríte.—ðí Δn τυάτΔ ðeΔntΔ Δζ ðuine éisin—Someone had blundered. It is implied that the speaker *did not know* who it was. éisin is probably the Instrumental case of the noun, éizeΔn, necessity. áiríte also was a *noun* (K. uses ð'áiríte). τά neíte áiríte ζur mait liom ταζαιρτ ðóib—I should like to refer to certain things (the speaker, of course, knows them). éisin corresponds to L. aliquis, and áiríte to quidam.

(b) “Any”—aon (in neg. sentences, “no”)—’ðful Δon airzeΔð Δζατ? Have you any money? níl Δon çiall Δζατ—You have no sense. “Anyway”—ΔR Δon çumΔ. In affirmative sentences, pé cumΔ, pe áτ, are also used. pé cumΔ is fearr leáτ—Anyway you prefer. pé áτ is mait leáτ—Anywhere you like, (c) “Many, many a.”—Is mó ðuine ðí i rioçτ sparán ð'ðáçáil (séΔðna). Many a man was on the point of getting a purse. But “many” is often rendered by nouns, or certain idiomatic expressions. Δ λán uisze, ΔRζið, ΔRáin—Much water, money, bread. A definite G. must not follow Δ λán. Partitive ðe (with D.) must be used instead. Δ λán ð'uisze rna λaoi—Much of the Lee water. Mórán—Is é is ðóic le mórán—Many people think; puinn—(Only in negative, or virtually negative clauses): níor scríob sé puinn leáðar—He didn't write many books; ðά mbeΔð puinn ðaoine 7 eolas acu air.—Had there been many (there were not) who knew it. (d) How many? Δn 'mo? Cé með? 'ðé méð:—Δn mó ðia

ann?—How many Gods are there? Cé méid fear a bí ann?—How many men were there? D'é méid garsún sa scoil iníu? (e) However many—dá méid (a méid), dá liacht (a liacht), etc. Dá méid a bí ann ní raib dochtain dóib ann—However many were there, there weren't enough. (f) So many—(a) oiread san—bí oiread san acu ann gur cuairt díom a gcomaiream—There were so many there I couldn't count them. (g) As many more—oiread eile—Dá mbead oiread eile acu ann d'féadfainn iad a comaiream—Had there been as many more there, I could have counted them. (h) Twice as many as—a dá oiread agus—Tá a dá oiread seirbiseach anois aige 7 a bí aige bliain ó shin—He has twice as many servants now, as he had a year ago. (i) Half as many—leat an oiread—Níl ac leat an oiread seirbiseach anois aige 7 a bí aige—He has only half as many servants now as he had. (j) Too many—an iomad, an iomarca—Tá an iomad cainte agat—You've too much to say. (k) A great many. Besides mórán, a lán, other phrases occur:—ní beag de seo; ní beag d'iongha; ní beag d'uaibhas; is mór an seo; níl don tseo (don iongha, don uaibhas) ac (l) As many as—Cóm (líonmar, iomadamail, fairsing, reirseamail) agus (verb following) or le (noun or pronoun following). (m) All—gac, gac don, an uile, gac uile—an uile duine—every one. Not always expressed by adjectives:—A raib d'airgead ann—all the money there was. As prefix, -uile (iol, oll)—Uile-cómactac, almighty; ollscoil, iolscoil—University. (n) Other, another, others—eile; nac (é, í, iad); fé deire, ceana:—An lá fé deire—the other day; daoine nac é (í, iad)—other people. (o) One after another—l nuaire céile; 'na gceann is 'na gceann (of things), 'na nuaire is 'na nuaire (of persons); fá seac. (p) Each other, one another—a céile. (q). More.—Besides the comparative mó, one uses also tuille, breis (nouns); tar, seachas (prepositions); Any more than—ac oiread agus (before verb), ac oiread le (before noun or pronoun); ac cóm beag agus (or le); ac fé mar. . . . Once more—arís; don uair amain eile; the prefix ac, aic,—do dein sé é ac-aicris—he told it once more. More power to you—Conac san ort; a conac san ort.

Pronominal Adjectives

109.—These are derived from, or partake of the function of, pronouns. They are:—(a) The Article (See 1-7.) (b) Possessive Adjectives, (c) Demonstrative Adjectives, (d) Interrogative Adjectives. The article, being formed from the two pronominal elements, “sin” and “to, ta,” belongs to this class. (b) The Possessive Adjectives are:—

Sg.	Pl.
1. mo ‘ -sa (-se)	ÁR ⁿ -na (-ne)
2. do ‘ -sa (-se)	ḃAR ⁿ -sa (-se)
3. M. Neut. a ‘ san (sin)	A ⁿ -san(sin)
F. a . . . san (sin)	

These are *the emphatic forms*, which alone should be given in a paradigm. When the English *my*, *thy*, etc., are given in a list, they mean, of course, *my*, *thy* (contrasting the persons). The Irish for *my*, *thy*, etc., is *not*, and *could not be*, mo, do, etc., but as given above. When there is no emphasis, drop the particles. Examples:—mo tíg, *my house*: mo tíg-se (mo tēaċ-sa)—*my house*; a ḡcaínnṭ ḃreāḡ—*their fine talk*: a ḡcaínnṭ ḃreāḡ san—*their fine talk*.

(c) The Demonstrative Adjectives are:—1. So, seo. 2. úo. 3. san, sin. They follow the noun, or noun+adjective or adjectives, immediately, and the noun is generally preceded by the article. But proper nouns, especially if the demonstrative is followed by aḡaínn-ne (aḡaíḃ-se, acu san) may dispense with it.—Séaḃna so aḡaínn-ne—This Séaḃna of ours. Also, in Dia Máirt seo cúḡaínn, etc., there is no article. So (seo) is the demonstrative of the 1st person, úo that of the second, and san (sin) that of the third. Seo and sin are used after a *slender* vowel or consonant.

(d) Interrogative Adjectives:—Cia, and ca are often adjectival:—Cionnus (cia ionnus), how; c’áit (U.) where; ca h-uair (U.), when; canaḃ (ca ionaḃ) where; cia ’cu (followed by noun) which; cia méiḃ—how many, how much; céarḃ, créaḃ, what? Cionnus (conus) ’taoi? How are you? (An “is” not a “tá” sentence,

as the principal verb is “is”). Expanded it is—CΙΑ
 ionnus an ionnus Δ τΔοι? What way (is) the way in
 which you are? Cf. the Conn. CΙΑ čΔοι Δ b̃fuil tú?
 C’Áic Δ (i) RAIb̃ (RΔb̃) sé (U)? Where was he? O’im̃čig
 sé—ní fios dom canΔb̃—He went—I know not where.
 CΙΑ’cu ceann Δb̃’ f̃eARR leAT? Which one would you
 prefer? Equivalent to—CΙΑ ceann Δcu (Δn ceann) Δb̃’
 f̃eARR leAT? In the expressions CΙΑ h-é (í, iΔb̃), CΔb̃ é
 (í, iΔb̃), CΙΑ and CΔb̃ are *pronouns*.

CHAPTER IV.

PRONOUNS.

110.—Pronouns are either—(a) Personal. (b) Demonstrative. (c) Interrogative. (d) Indefinite. (e) Reflexive, (f) Relative.

The Personal Pronouns are:—

<i>Sg.</i>	<i>Pl.</i>
1. Mise	Sinn-ne (Sinne)
2. Ṭusa	Sib-se
3. M.—Eisean (Seisean)	laḁ-san (Siaḁ san)
F.—Ise (Sise)	All genders.
Neut.—eḁḁ ón (eḁḁon).	

These are the emphatic forms (See **109**). When unemphatic the 1st sg. is **mé**, 2nd **ṭú**, 3rd M. **é (sé)**, F. **í (sí)**, Neut. **eḁḁ**. In the pl. drop the emphatic particles. **é**, **í**, **laḁ** (and their emphatic forms) are used:—1° As subjects or predicates to the vb. **is**:—**Is é Séḁḁna ḁ bí ḁnn**—It was S. who was there (I. **é** *predicate*, Eng. *it subject*, each proleptic). 2° Disjunctively, i.e., unattached, either as subj. or pred. to a verb:—**bí sé ḁnn, 7 é ḁR ḁeḁRḁ-buile**—There he was, stark mad. 3° As object of a transitive verb (autonomous or otherwise); as subject of a passive verb; or A. governed by certain prepositions:—**buail é**, strike him; **pósḁR í**—someone will marry her; **creḁḁḁR laḁ**—they will be robbed; **ḁir é 7 í**—between him and her. 4° Absolutely (See **195**):—**Ṭá ḁ ḁios ḁḁam í beic i nḁráḁ leis**—I know she's in love with him.

Seisean, **sise**, **siaḁ-san** (and their unemphatic forms) are used conjunctively as subjects to any verb other than **is**:—**Ṭá sé ḁR buile**—He's mad; **Ṭáir siaḁ san ḁR ḁon ḁigne liomsa**—They agree with me.

The neut. emphatic particle (in 3rd sg.) appears only in **eḁḁon**, O.I. **ed ón**, i.e. (viz., namely). It means

“it (is) it.” With the copula ón or són was used where we now say san.—*b_A doicige liom san*=O.I. *ba dochu lem són* (Quoted by *Thurn.* 241).

The Suffixed Pronouns

111.—A.—The so-called prepositional pronouns are examples of personal pronouns suffixed (in D. or A.) to prepositions. B. Genitive pronouns suffixed to prepositions. C. Suffixed—*o* in verbs.

A.—Prepositional Pronouns

112.—

Old Datives

(a) *do*, to, for, etc.

<i>Sg.</i>	<i>Pl.</i>
1. <i>dom-sa</i>	<i>duinn-ne</i>
2. <i>duit-se</i>	<i>daoib-se</i>
3. M.Neut. <i>do-san</i>	<i>doiib-sin</i>
F. <i>di-se</i>	

(b) *de*, from, off, etc.

<i>Sg.</i>	<i>Pl.</i>
<i>dom-sa</i>	<i>duinn-ne</i>
<i>doit-sa</i>	<i>diib-se</i>
<i>de sin</i>	<i>doiib-san</i>
<i>oise</i>	

(c) *ó*, from, through, etc.

1. <i>uaim-se</i>	<i>uainn-ne</i>
2. <i>uidt-se</i>	<i>uidib-se</i>
3. M.Neut. <i>uidib sin</i>	<i>uata san</i>
F. <i>uidte sin (-se)</i>	

(d) *a* (*as*), out of.

<i>asam-sa</i>	<i>asainn-ne</i>
<i>asat-sa</i>	<i>asuib-se</i>
<i>as san</i>	<i>asta san</i>
<i>aiste sin</i>	

(e) *Roim*, before (O.I. *re*)

1. <i>romam-sa</i>	<i>romainn-ne</i>
2. <i>romat-sa</i>	<i>romuib-se</i>
3. M.Neut. <i>roime sin</i>	<i>rompa-san</i>
F. <i>roimpi sin</i>	

(f) *Az*, at, etc.

<i>azam-sa</i>	<i>azainn-ne</i>
<i>azat-sa</i>	<i>azuib-se</i>
<i>aige sin</i>	<i>aca-san</i>
<i>aici sin</i>	

113.—

Old Accusatives.

(g) *le*, with, etc.

1. <i>liom-sa</i>	<i>linn-ne</i>
2. <i>leat-sa</i>	<i>lib-se</i>
3. <i>leis-sin</i>	<i>leo-san</i>
F. <i>leici-sin (léi)</i>	

(h) *tré*, through

<i>tríom-sa</i>	<i>trínn-ne</i>
<i>tríot-sa</i>	<i>tríib-se</i>
<i>tríob sin</i>	<i>tríoib-san</i>
<i>tríce sin</i>	

(i) **So**, to (O.I. co)

1. cúšam-sa
2. cúšat-sa
3. cúige sin
- F. cúici sin

- cúšainn-ne
- cúšaið-se
- cúča-san

(l) **Um**, about, around,
etc.

- umam-sa
- umatt-sa
- uime sin
- uimpí sin

- umainn-ne
- umaið-se
- úmpa san

(m) **Idir**, between, etc.

1. eadram-sa
2. eadrat-sa
3. idir é
- F. idir í

- eadrainn-ne
- eadraið-se
- eadorta san

(n) **Tar**, beyond, past,
etc.

- čarm-sa
- čart-sa
- čairis sin
- čarsa, čarsta,
- čáirsi, čáirsti sin
- san

114.

Either Dative or Accusative.

(o) **In**, in, into

1. ionnam-sa
2. ionnat-sa
3. ann san
- F. innici sin

- ionnainn-ne
- ionnaið-se
- ionnca-san

(p) **Ar**, because of, on, into,
etc.

- orm-sa
- ont-sa
- air sin
- uirici sin

(r) **Fé** (fó, fá, faoi), under, etc.

- Sg.—1. fúm-sa
2. fút-sa
 3. fé sin (faoi sin). M. Neut.
 - F. fúici sin.

- Pl.—1. fúinn-ne
2. fuaið-se

3. fuča san.

115.—Besides these we have:—

(a) Occasionally—**Seac**, besides (A).—**Seac**am-sa, seacat-sa, seac é, seac í. Pl.—**Seac**ainn-ne, seacaið-se, seaca san. Instead of seac é, í, seaca san, we now use seacas é, í, iad san. (b) Isolated forms:—1. **Ceana**, now an adv.=already, is a prep. pron. from O.I. cen (our san)=without it. 2. **Riam**, now an adv.=ever before, is prep. pron. 3 sg. M. and Neut. from re, before. 3. In **riut** (as síor-šéirdear riut—“Éamonn an Cnuic,”) we have 2 sg. form from the prep, fri, against (O.I. frit, friut). **Riut** also occurs as 2 sg. from re, before.

4. The Conn. *freisin* seems to be the O.I. *friss sin*, influenced by *leis sin*. 5. K. has *uáistí* (3 sg. F.) from *ós* (K.P. 79).

116.— Notes on the Prepositional Pronouns.

(a) *Cúgam-sa*, etc., though formed from the O.I. prep, *co* (*zo*) reduplicated, are now associated with the later prep. *cum*. That is, they are used wherever *cum* would be used with nouns. E.g.—*cum na castrac*—to the city; *cúca san*—to them. The reduplication may be due to the influence of *azam-sa azat-sa* (*Thurn.*). (b) *fo*, now *fó* (Conn. *faoi*, U. *fá*, M. *fé*). *Faoi* may be due to O.I. 3 sg. A. *foi*; and *fé* may be due to the M. pronunciation of *-aoi* in certain words, e.g., *caoi*. *Fúicí* seems to be formed on the analogy of *cúicí*, *uáice* (the later O.I. form was *foae*). (c) *Ann*, orig. D. while *inní* (O.I. *inte*) was A. The A.M. and D.F. forms are lost. In *ionnta* (O.I. *intiu*) the pron. is A., the D. (O.I. *inuib*) having become obsolete, because it was the same in form as the 2 pl. (our *ionnab*). (d) In *orča*, *leo*, *leobča* (analogical), *tríoča*, *eaTORča*, *iompā*, *cúca*, *čársā*, the pron. is A., as the preps, *le*, *tré*, *uir*, *um*, *co*, *tar* governed only an A., while *ar* (though it governed both cases with *nouns*) was compounded only with A. *pronouns*). (e) *Acu*, *asta*, *uāča*, *rómpā* are formed after these models (*o*), replacing the forms in *-uib*—O.I. *occaib*, *eissib*, *uadaib*, *remib*—where the prons. were of course D., as these prepositions governed only the D. (f) In *oíob*, *oíoob*, we have regular D. forms, except that the final *-ob* of *oíoob* has been broadened, to prevent confusion with the 2 pl. *díob*. (g) In 2 sg. a slender *-t* seems to have been regular in D. so that *oíot*, *asat*, *azat*, *rómāt* are irregular. A. forms show broad *-t*—*leat*, *umat*, *tríot*, *cúžat*, *čart*, *ionnat*, *ort*, *fút*, *seāčab*. (h) In 3 sg. M. and Neut. the A. pronoun in O.I. appeared as:—1° a slender vowel, after preps, which originally ended in a vowel—*fé*, *uime*, *cuige*, *ceana* (O.I. *cene*). 2° After preps, which originally ended in a consonant, the vowel is lost, but the final consonant is slender—*leis*, *trío*, *amlaib*, *čairis*. *Air* was in O.I. regular, *airi*; the mod. *air* is irregular, modelled on O.I. *foir*, *fair*. *Ann*, as we have already

seen, is D. (i) The 3 sg. A.F. in O.I. ended in *-e* (now mostly *-i*, because of the pron. *í*)—*innɿ*, *uimpɿ*, *ćúɿ*. (j) The 3 sg. D.M. shows either a final broad consonant, or broad vowel—*ann*, *riam*, *as*, *ɒó*. *Aiʒe* (O.I. *occo*) is modelled on *ćuʒe* (A). *Uaiɒ* (O.I. *uaɒ*) may be influenced by *uaim*, *uait*.

B.—Genitive Pronouns suffixed to Prepositions.

117.—Instead of the full forms of the G. pronouns certain prepositions usually have shorter suffixed forms. These prepositions are:—*Δʒ*, *ó*, *in*, *ɒo*, *ɒe*, *fé le*:—*Δʒam' máčair*—at my mother; *am' čiz-se*—at *my* house; *ɒubairɿ sé suas lem' béal*,—he said up to my face; *ɿá sé sé míle óm čiz-se ʒo ɒɿí ɒo čiz-se*—it's six miles from my house to yours; *ɒom lom ɒeirɒ aimɒeona*—entirely against my will; *ɒo baineaɒ ɒem' bonnaiɒ mé*—I was taken off my feet. 2nd sg. *Δʒoɒ' máčair*—at your mother; *ɒ' čiz-se*, in *your* house; *let' ačair*—with your father. So—*ɒoɒ'*, *ɒot'*—to your; *ɒeo'*, *ɒet'*, of or from your; *féɒ'*, *ɿáɒ'*—under your; *óɒ'*, *ót'*—from your. . . . With a (3 sg. M.F.) and a (3 pl.) we have—*Δʒá* (*ʒ* slender), *ɒ'á*; after *ó*, *le*, *fé* (owing to *in* and other eclipsing preps.) *ó n-a*, *le n-a*, *fé n-a*. In 1 pl. and 2 pl. the G. pronouns are never shortened.

C.—Suffixed *-ɒ* in Verbs.

118.—In 1 pl. pres. Ind. Act. and Fut. Ind. Act. final *-ɒ* is a neuter pronoun:—*ɒéanɿaimíɒ*, *ʒuiɒmíɒ*, *lit.*—we shall do it, we pray for *it*. So final *-ɒ* in 1 sg. Fut. Ind. Act., and 1 sg. Pres. Subj. Act.:—*raʒaɒ*, *beaɒ*.

Demonstrative Pronouns

119.—These are:—1. *Seo*, *so*. 2. *Siúɒ*, *suɒ*. 3. *Sin*, *san*. Strengthened forms—*é seo*, *é siúɒ*, *é sin* (*í seo*, *iaɒ so*, etc.). The simple forms are uninflected for gender, number and case. The strengthened forms indicate gender and number, and of course the prep. pronouns, when followed by the demonstratives, *do not cease* to convey distinctions in gender, number and case.

120.—The Demonstratives may be:—1° Subj. of the verb *is*, or other verb:—*Is fearr so ná súo*—This is better than that. *Ní maic liom san: ní éiríneann san liom*—I don't like that. 2° Predicate to verb *is* (when not following immediately)—*Sé deirimse leat ná so*—This is what I tell you. *Sé teastuig uaid ná súo*—What he wanted was what I told you. When they follow *is* immediately they are strengthened by *é, í, iad*:—*'Sí síúo a b'í uaid*—It was “that one” he wanted. 3° Object of transitive verb (Autonomous or otherwise)—*Tarraing seo, buail, sin*—Pull this, strike that (Rhyme). 4° Used *absolutely*:—*B'í a luict cómairle gá áiteam uircti san a déanam*—Her advisers urged her to do that. 5° Governed by prep.:—*As san*—out of that; *dar so 7 súo*—by all the oaths. 6° Virtual N.—*Beadh náire orm san do déanam*—I should be ashamed to do that (See 169).

Interrogative Pronouns

121.—*Cia* (M.F.), *cé* (M.F.); *cia h-*, *cé h-* (before *é, í, iad*); *cad* (Neut.). *Cá*, whence (*ca+an*—the same *an* as we have *prefixed* in *an-uas*, etc. (See **157B**),—is the only mod. I. ex. of an interrogative pron. governed by a prep. Otherwise *cia, cad, ca* (and compounds) are always pred. N. to vb. *is* (understood). The U. forms—*goiré, goirí, goiríad*, seem to reflect O.I. *cote, coteet*—cate in *fhírinne*—in what consisteth righteousness?

Interrogative Particles

122.—Direct and indirect single questions, not introduced by interrogative pronouns, or adjectives, prefix the particles *anⁿ, ar[']*.—*An raibais ar scoil iné?*—Were you at school yesterday? *O'fíafruig sé éiom an raibais ar scoil iné*—He asked me if I was at school yesterday. *Negative* questions are introduced by *ná* (in Munster, except with “*is*”); *nač*, outside Munster, with all verbs; in Munster, also with the present tense of *is*; *nár* everywhere, in the past tense, except with those verbs to which *ro* is attached, and certain others which dispense with *ro-* altogether. *nár* (like *ar*) is used also

with the Conditional of *is* (expressed or understood). *ḡá fuil sé annso?*—Isn't he here? *ḡac̣ fearra òuit e?* Isn't it better for you? *ḡac̣ òfuil sé còṃ ṃaic̣ aḡac̣?* (outside Munster)—May you not as well. . . . ? But *ḡá raḃais ann?*—Weren't you there? *ḡá fearcaís é ?*—Didn't you see him?

123.—*Double* questions are put by means of *cia'cu*, with a direct relative form in the first member, and *nó ná* (*ḡac̣, ḡár*) in the second member, when it is negative. (For explanation, see **214 II.**). *Is òeacair a ráò cia'cu (a) cuaiṛó sé ann nó ḡár cuaiṛó (òeagaiṛó)*—It is hard to say whether he went or not. The disjunction implied in “whether . . . or” may be expressed in other ways:—1° (Without *cia'cu*):—*Ar f̣an sé ann, nó an aṃlaiṛó a cuaiṛó sé a ḃaile*—Did he stay or go home? 2° The 2nd alternative is put in the verb *n.* form, with ellipsis of the auxiliary verb *òem* (see **286**).—*Ar f̣an sé arm, nó òul a ḃaile?*

Indefinite Pronouns

124.—(a) *Các*, everyone:—*ṡá f̣ios aḡ c̣ác*—everyone knows. (b) *ḡoinne* (*ḡoinneac̣*)—anyone (with neg.—none): *ḡac̣ ḡoinne*, everyone. (c) *ceac̣ṡar*—originally “each of two,” now “one or other of two”; with neg. “neither,” “not any” (of more than two). (d) *-neac̣*—someone, anyone. Nearly obsolete, but we have it in *ḡoinneac̣*, and in the comparative form *neac̣ṡar*. (e) The neut. *ní*, anything, had something to do with the development of the noun *níò*, a thing. In L.B. we find a pl. *nechi*, mod. *neiṡe*. In *níò*, the *ò* is merely a re-echo of *ṡ* (for earlier *ch*) in *neiṡe*. The pl. spelling *níòṡe* is a reconstruction from *níò*. (f) *neac̣ṡar*. Originally, “one of two.” Common now in the phrase—*nó neac̣ṡar acu*—or else. Both *ceac̣ṡar* and *neac̣ṡar* were probably neuter nouns originally, like *oirṡear*, *iarrṡar* *ceannṡar*, *allṡar*, etc.

The adjectival form of *các* is *ḡac̣*. The slender *c-* in *ceac̣ṡar* is due to *neac̣ṡar*. The *ḡ-* of *ḡac̣* is often slender also, especially in:—*ḡac̣ 're seaò*. *ḡon* is sometimes

used pronominally. Δον ναομ̃čΔ ʋé (Ć.S. Mark, I, 24) The Holy One of God. Δον ʋem' čáirʋiʋ s̃iðe (TBC) one of my "supernatural" friends. Δον ʋΔ mó ná é fém (CMD. 394)—One greater than he. ʋ'innis eoin cé'rb̃ é Δn τ-Δον san (CMD. 394),—John told who this One was.

Reflexive Pronouns

125.—Added to the personal pronouns, fém makes them reflexive:—ʋo ʒortuiʒ sé é fém—he hurt himself. Caoin tu fém Δ ʋuine ʋoičτ (KP.)—weep for thyself wretched man. ʒráʋ ʋo ʋuine fém—self-love. Besides the reflexive meaning, fém has others:—(a) Own—mo leab̃ΔR fém—my own book; tu fém fé ñeár é—the responsibility is all your own. (b) Even—Δn méro sin fém—even that. Cuir i ʒcás fém—even supposing. fém contains a part of the verb is, and é sin, but is now used of all three persons, both numbers, and all genders. It is an example of the *generalisation* of a *single form*. Cf. the nominal phrase Δ čéile, used to mean, each other, one another.

Relative Pronouns

126.—**Direct** relatives are, normally, those used in N. and A. But after **prepositions** which govern the A., the forms 5° below are used. **Oblique** relatives are those used for G. and D. (including Abl., Loc. and Instr.). The modern relatives are:—A.—**Direct**:—1° Δ', 2° ʋo', 3° Δ' ʋ', 4° '(particle omitted). B.—**Oblique**:—5° Δⁿ, ΔR', 6° ʒoⁿ, ʒur', 7° nΔⁿ, n-ΔR'. C.—**Negative**:—8° ná, in Munster (outside past tense) with verbs other than is. 9° nΔč, outside Munster, with all verbs (except past tense); and in Munster with is (in present tense). 10° nár' in past tense; and in the conditional of is. D.—**Compound**:—11° Δⁿ (outside past tense); ΔR', in past tense; and conditional of is; and, without aspiration, in present tense of is. Examples:—

1° Δ'—Δn ʋeΔn čos-nočτΔiče is í Δ ʋí Δnn (S.)—It was none other than the barefooted woman. 2° ʋo', ʋ'—S̃iðé Δn τé ʋo čuΔiʋ Δnn—this is he who went. τÁ 'řios

Aḡ LUČT NA H-IONNARBA CAḡ ḡ'OIREANN ḡÓÍḡ (T.B.C. 247)—
 The exiles know what (it is that) suits them. 3° Δ ḡ'—
 NUAIR Δ ḡ'ÉIRIḡ IÓSEP AS Δ ČOḡLA ḡO ḡEIN SÉ MAR Δ
 ḡ'ORḡUIḡ AINGEAL AN TIGEARNA ḡÓ (Č.S. 3)—And Joseph,
 rising up from sleep, did as the Angel of the Lord had
 commanded him. 4° (Particle understood). SIN É MĪLL
 MÉ (S.)—that's what ruined me. CAḡ É AN TAIRḡE FÉAḡFAḡ
 SÉ Δ ḡEANAḡ ḡUIT? What good could he do you? 5° Δⁿ,
 AR' (AR', in past tense; also in present (without aspira-
 tion), and conditional, of is):—CÉ'R ḡIOḡ MÉ, NÓ CÉ 'MB'
 AS MÉ (N.Nḡ .6)—Who I was, or whence I was. AN CURAČ
 Δ ČUR Δ ḡAILE Aḡ AN ḡFEAR Δ MBU LEIS Í (*Ibid.* 21)—to send
 the curragh home to its owner. (Note, in these exx.
 from Conn. I., that Δⁿ sometimes does *not* combine with
 ḡO in the past tense. The same is true of ḡO occasionally
 in Munster I.—AN MĪNNČIR ḡO MBA LEO É (CMḡ. 377)
 the owners of it). SUL, Δ RAIB ḡ'IUAM AIGE FĪLLEAḡ—before
 he had time to return (Here ḡO- combines with the verb).
 IS MAIRḡ ḡO'n FĒAN SAN ČRÉ N-Δ NḡEANFAR MAC AN ḡUINE
 ḡO ḡÍOL (Č.S. 75)—Woe to him through whom the Son
 of Man shall be betrayed (Rel. A. governed by ČRÉ).
 6° ḡOⁿ, ḡUR' (ḡUR' in past tense; and also in pres. (without
 aspiration) and conditional of is). AN ČÉ LEIS ḡUR CÚMANG
 FÁḡAḡ (Proverb)—If you haven't room enough you can
 leave! AN ČÉ ḡURBÉ Δ ḡIA Δ ḡOLḡ—he whose God is
 his belly. 7° N-Δⁿ, NAR' (N-AR' in past tense; and also
 in present (without aspiration) and conditional of is):—
 AN ČÉ N-ARB' É Δ ḡIA Δ ḡOLḡ—he whose God is his belly.
 'SÉ ḡUḡAIRČ ḡAČ FLAIČ N-ÁR MĀIČ LEIS ČRIALL (Song)—Every
 chief that wished to go (to fight) said. 8°, 9°, 10°—NÁ,
 NAČ, NÁR:—RUḡ ÉIGIN NÁR ḡ'FEIR Δ ḡ'FAḡAIL—something
 that could not be got. AN ČÉ NÁ FUL LÁIR NÍ FULÁIR ḡÓ
 ḡEIR ḡLIC (Proverb)—If you're not strong, you need
 cunning. AN ČÉ NAČ ČRUAG LEIS ḡO ČÁS, NÁ ḡEIN ḡO ḡEARÁN
 LEIS (Proverb)—Don't look for sympathy from the
 unsympathetic. 11° The Compound Relative—Δⁿ, AR':—
 ḡ'FÁḡ SÉ AN ḡLEANN 'S Δ RAIB ANN AḡAM—He gave me
carte blanche (Lit—He left me the glen, and all that
 was in it). ḡO ČAIČEAS AR ČUILLEAS—I spent all I earned.
 N.B.—The relatives 8°, 9°, 10°, 11°, have no distinctive
 forms for direct and oblique uses.

Development of *go*, *gur*; *n-a*, *n-ar*; *do*; *a'*.

127.—*go*, *gur*.—Developed from—1° *aʒ a*—*An ní ó bfuil ʒaeʔeal ʒlas, is tearc ʒa bfuil a seanças* (K.H. II, 18)—Few people know the history of the name G.G. (*aʒ=aʒ a*, passing easily to *go*). 2° The **conjunction** *go*—*Caʔ é mar ʔuine é seo, ʒo smaʔtʔiʒeann sé ʒaoʔ ʔ fairrʒe, ʔ ʒo nʔeiniʔ siaʔ ruʔ air?* (Luke, viii, 25)—Who is this that He commandeth the winds and the sea, and they obey Him? The 1st *go* is clearly conjunctive. The 2nd one easily develops the relative meaning—“Who is this *whom* winds and sea obey”? 3° The contrast between *ná* and *go* as *conjunctions* facilitates the use of *go* as an *affirmative* relative, corresponding to the *negative* relative *ná*. By a sort of *proportional analogy*, we get—Con. *ná*: conj. *go* :: Rel. *ná*: **Rel. go**—*Neiʔe beaʒa náʔ cʔir sé blúire suime ionnta nuair a cʔonnaic sé ar ʔtúis iaʔ, aʔ gur cʔir sé mórán suime anois ionnta* (N. 168)—Trifles to which he paid no attention whatever when he first saw them, but to which he paid great attention now.

n-a, *n-ar*:—1° From preps. which ended in a nasal (and others which imitated them) we get, with oblique rel. *a*, the form *n-a* (*n-ar*). E.g.—*i n-a* (in which), *ʒo n-a* (with which), *ria n-a* (before whom), and, in imitation of these, *ó n-a* (from which), *tré n-a*, *le n-a*. *n-a* was then isolated, and used as an oblique relative, even when such preps. did not precede it. 2° From accidental occurrences like—*an bean n-a bfuil an t-éaʔaʔ corcra uirʔi*—where the final *-n* of *bean* might have been carried to *a*, changing it into *n-a*. Cf. the *liaison* in Fr. *vous avez*, etc., and a like phenomenon with rel. *do*.

do.—1°—From confusion with prep. *do* in compound verbs like *do-ʒeibim*, *do-cuair*. These, when non-relative, are often used without *do*, which then assumes the function of a relative. 2° *do* *beir* in O.I. (with unaspirated *b-*), but *intí do beir* (*b*-asp.)—he who gives. In mod. I. *do* *beir*, where *b* is always aspirated, the aspiration cannot mark relativity, which is therefore assigned to *do*—*an t-é do beir*. 3° From fortuitous occurrences like—*taʔ ʔfios aʒ luʔt na h-ionnarba caʔ ʔoʔireann ʔóib*.

Δ'.—In verbs like ΔΤΑΪ, ΔΘΕΙΡ, ΔΟΥΒΑΙΡΤ, initial Δ- contains the remains of a prep. which was kept, in later I., only in rel. sentences, so that gradually it came to be looked on as the relative element. ΔΡ η-ΔΪΑΙΡ ΔΤΑΪ ΔΡ ηεαῖ—Our Father who art in heaven. The form Δ' ὀ' is merely a reduplicated form of ὀο. The **prep.** ὀο often becomes Δ, and before certain words beginning with a vowel, or ϣ takes the double form Δ ὀ (this happens in Scottish Gaelic also). **Relative** ὀο, side by side with relative Δ, has been similarly treated.

N.B.—The direct relative a does *not* aspirate:—
 (a) ὀΔ, the past and conditional of IS. Δη τέ Δ ὀΪεΔΡ—he who was best; ὀΪη ἐ Δ ὀΪεΔΡ—that's what would have been best. (b) Autonomous forms (in many places). ΤΡΕΙΣ Δ ΤΥΙΣΤΕΔΡ ζΔΪ βεΔΡΤ (Proverb)—it is afterwards a deed is appreciated. This holds even when the *meaning* is oblique (as in last ex.). It holds also of ὀο—Δη ϣὀ ὀο ὀεηεΔὀ, that which was done. (c) The t- of τά and the ὀ- of ὀΕΙΡ, ὀΥΒΑΙΡΤ, etc.—Νί μέ ΔΟΥΒΑΙΡΤ Δη καηητ ση—It wasn't I who said that.

Note also, that ΔΡ, η-ΔΡ, ζηη never aspirate the ὀ of the present tense of IS:—πέ διηη ηη η-αηη αηη ἐ—Whoever thinks it queer. Δη τέ η-Αηβέ Δ ὀΙΑ Δ ὀολζ.

CHAPTER V.

THE VERB.

128.—A.—Simple Verbs:—These are subdivided into
(a) Root Verbs—*molaim*, I praise, *buailim*, I strike.
(b) Denominative verbs, in *-uig*, *-ig*, from nouns and adjectives—*árduigim*; *ísligim*, I lower; and disyllabic verbs in *-il*, *-in*, *-ir*, *-is*, *-ing*. The verbs in Class (a) are First Conjugation; those in Class (b) Second Conjugation. N.B.—Verbs like *tiomáim*, with long 2nd syllable belong to 1st Conjugation. Fut. *tiomáinfeadh*.

B.—Compound Verbs (135-153).

129.— A.—SIMPLE VERBS.

(a) Root verbs, *molaim*, *buailim* (First Conjugation).

Active Voice. Indicative Mood.

Present Tense.

Sg.

Pl.

- | | |
|---|---|
| 1. <i>molaim-se</i> , <i>buailim-se</i> | <i>molaimís-ne</i> , <i>buailimís-ne</i> . |
| 2. — <i>air-se</i> , — <i>ir-se</i> | <i>molann sibse</i> , — <i>eann sibse</i> . |
| 3. — <i>ann seisean (sise)</i> | — <i>airís sin</i> , — <i>irís sin</i> . |
| <i>buailleann seisean (sise)</i> . | |

Imperfect.

- | | |
|---|--|
| 1. <i>do molainn-se</i> , <i>do buailinn-se</i> | <i>do molaimís-ne</i> , <i>do buailimís-ne</i> |
| 2. „ — <i>éá-sa</i> , „ — <i>éa-sa</i> | „ — <i>airís sibse</i> , „ — <i>eairís sibse</i> |
| 3. „ — <i>air seisean (sise)</i> | „ — <i>airís sin</i> , „ — <i>irís sin</i> |
| „ <i>buailleá</i> „ „ | |

Past.

- | | |
|---|--|
| 1. <i>do molas-sa</i> , <i>do buaileas-sa</i> | <i>do molamaí-ne</i> , <i>do buaileamaí-ne</i> |
| 2. „ — <i>ais-se</i> , „ — <i>is-se</i> | „ — <i>air-se</i> , „ — <i>eair-se</i> . |
| 3. „ <i>mol</i> , <i>do buail seisean</i> | „ — <i>air sin</i> , „ — <i>eair sin</i> . |
| (sise). | |

Future.

Sg.

Pl.

- | | |
|-----------------------------------|-----------------------------|
| 1. molfað-sa, buailfeað-sa. | molfaímíð-ne, buailfímíð-ne |
| 2. —faíR-se, —fíR-se | —faíð síðse, —fíð síðse |
| 3. —faíð, buailfíð seisean (sise) | —faíð síaðsan, —fíð síaðsan |

Conditional (Secondary Future).

- | | |
|------------------------------------|-----------------------------------|
| 1. do molfainn-se, do buailfínn-se | do molfaimís-ne, do buailfimis-ne |
| 2. „ —fá-sa, „ —feá-sa | „ molfað síðse, „ —feað síðse |
| 3. „ —fað seisean, „ —feað | „ —faíðís sin, „ —fíðís sin |
- sise.

Imperative Mood.

- | | | | |
|----------------------------|-------------|---|--------------|
| 1. molaím-se, buailím-se | molaímís-ne | } | buailímís-ne |
| | molaím-na | | —eam-na |
| 2. mol-sa, buail-se | molaíð-se, | | —buailíð-se |
| 3. molað, buaileað seisean | —aíðís sin, | | —íðís sin |

Subjunctive Mood.**Present.**

- | | |
|---------------------------------|---------------------------|
| 1. molað-sa, buaileað-sa | molaímíð-ne, buailmíð-ne |
| 2. —aíR-se, —íR-se | —aíð síðse, —íð síðse |
| 3. —aíð, buailíð seisean (sise) | —aíð síaðsan, —íð síaðsan |

Past.**(Same in form as Imperfect Indicative).****Passive and Autonomous.**

- 1° Pres. Indic.—mol_τar, buail_τear. Mol_τar é (Pass.) he is praised (é N.) Aut.—Someone praises him (é A).
- 2° Past Indic.—do molað, do buaileað (Init. consonant unaspirated).
- 3° Impft. Indic.—do mol_τí (mol_τái, mol_τaoi), do buail_τí.
- 4° Fut. Indic.—mol_φar, buail_φar (φ. broad, at least in many parts of Munster).
- 5° Conditional.—(do) mol_φí (mol_φaoi), (do) buail_φí.
- 6° Imperative.—mol_τar, buail_τear.
- 7° Subjunctive.—Pres.—mol_τar, buail_τear. Past.—mol_τí (mol_τaoi), buail_τí.

130.— Subsidiary Forms.

The above paradigms (where three persons are given) show, of course, the emphatic forms (109). When unemphatic, drop the particles. The meaning, in some of the tenses, is *habitual*, and, in all, *absolute*; and there is direct reference to the *action*, not a *state* previous or subsequent to the action.

Verbs, however, like *deirim*, I say, *creidim*, I believe, *measaim*, I think, *samluigim*, I fancy (2nd conjug.), *cloisim*, I hear, *cím*, I see, *tuigim*, I understand, may convey either the *actual* or the *habitual* meaning. In other verbs, the meaning may be, instead of *absolute*, *progressive* and *contemporaneous*; there may be reference, not to the *action*, but to a *state*. Hence the above paradigms must be supplemented:—

Pres. Indic.—A.—Direct reference to *action*:—(a) Contemporaneous (Habitual): 1° Active:—*bíonn sé am' molað 7 é i láthair na mac-léigin*—He keeps praising me, when he is with the students. 2° Passive:—*bíonn sé dá molað acu an fadó a bío ann*—He is being praised by them all the time they are there. 3° Auton.:—*bítear am' molað*—Someone keeps praising me.

(b) Actual:—1° Active:—*tá sé am' molað anois*—He is praising me now. 2° Passive:—*táim dom' molað aige*—I am being praised by him. 3° Auton.:—*táthar am' molað (am' bualað)*—Someone is praising (striking) me.

B.—Direct reference to *state*:—(a) Habitual:—*bíonn an coirce buailte aige nuair a sroisim-se an sgioból*—He has the oats threshed when I reach the barn (Subsequent state), (b) Actual:—*tá an cruinneacht buailte aige céanna*—He has already threshed the wheat (Subsequent state). Similar distinctions occur in all the moods and tenses.

131.—Notes on the Moods and Tenses:—

1° The ending *-ann*, *-eann*, of 3 sg. pres. Indic, first appears in the prototonic forms of certain compound verbs, whence it spread gradually. O.I. *as-ren*, pays out, neg.—*ní érenn*. It was not, therefore, originally,

a personal ending at all, as -renn is the vb. root, re(n), present stem, with -n doubled.

2° The 3rd sg. rel. ending is -as, -eas. Used as 3 pl. as well, but rarely at all in Munster. The pl. forms are obsolete.

3° In 1 pl. -aimíð, -ímíð, had final í short, and had no -ð.

4° The Impft. (when no other particle is used) is generally preceded by ðo, which aspirates the *active* forms. In final syllable of 1 and 3 pl. í has been lengthened. (Due to assimilation in dissyllabic forms with í in penult,—ðo ðímís?)

5° The ending -að, ead, in the finite vb., except in Pass, and Auton., is pronounced -að̊, -eadå. In Pass and Auton.= -as̊ (us̊), -að̊, -av, according to the district. In the vb. n. the -ð is silent in Munster.

6° In Past. Auton. and Pass. ðo- prefixes h- to initial vowel, to distinguish from Act. forms—ð'airigeað̊ Seán, —S. used to hear. But—ðo h-airigeað̊ S.—S. was heard.

7° In the past tense the particle ro generally combines with certain other particles:—an (interrog.), ní (not), ná (conj. or neg. rel.), a (obl. rel.), so (conj. or obl. rel.), n-a (obi. rel.), muna (unless), cá (where?), giving instead:—ar, níor, nár, ar, sur, n-ar, muna, cá.

8° But these combinations are not used with:—raib̊, rů, ráim̊ (these have ro- already); feaca (saw), fuair (found); sometimes with—tů (gave), táim̊ (came), deåð̊ (went,—by-form of deåð̊); usually not with deåð̊ (went), dearna (made, did—which already contains ro-).

9° Ro- is used, in affirmative wishes (Optative Subj.) with is, and tá alone:—slán so råð̊air—Thank you (ro- included in vb.). Sur̊ am̊laib̊ ðuit—The same to you. *Not* with other verbs.—So n-éirig̊ð̊ an oib̊ce leat—Good-night.

10° In neg. wishes ro is used with all verbs:—nára' mai̊ asat-sa—No thanks to you. nár cuic̊ig̊ear ðo såo̊ar leat—May your exertions not be recompensed.

RAĈ NÁ RAIĎ ORĈ ZO ņeo—May you never have luck!
(RO- included in vb.).

132.—Verbal noun, and adjective (or participle):—
1° Vb. noun:—molΔĎ (G. sg., and N. pl.—molτΔ, molĉΔ);
buaΔΔĎ (G. sg., and N. pl., buaΔlτe, buaΔlĉe). 2° Parti-
ciple:—molĉΔ, molτΔ; buaΔlĉe, buaΔlτe.

133.— (b)—**Second Conjugation.**

Active Voice. Indicative Mood.

Present.

Sg.	Pl.
1. ÁRĎUIĜIM-se, ÍSLIĜIM-se, FREAĜRANN-se.	ÁRĎUIĜMÍĎ-ne, ÍSLIĜMÍĎ-ne, FREAĜRAIMÍĎ-ne.
2. ÁRĎUIĜIR-se, ÍSLIĜIR-se, FREAĜRAIR-se.	ÁRĎUIĜEANN, ÍSLIĜEANN, FREAĜRANN (SIĎ-se).
3. ÁRĎUIĜEANN, ÍSLIĜEANN, FREAĜRANN (seisean, sise).	ÁRĎUIĜIĎ, ÍSLIĜIĎ, FREAĜRAIĎ SIAĎ SAN.

Imperfect.

(Same endings as in Root Verbs, 129).

Past

(Same endings as in Root Verbs, 129).

Future.

1. ÁRĎÓČΔĎ-SA, ÍSLEOČΔĎ SA, FREAĜRÓČΔĎ SA.	ÁRĎÓČAM-NA, ÍSLEOČAM-NA, FREAĜROČAM-NA.
2. ÁRĎÓČAIR-se, ÍSLEOČAIR-se, FREAĜRÓČAIR se	ÁRĎÓČAIĎ, ÍSLEOČAIĎ, FREAĜ- RÓČAIĎ (SIĎ-se).
3. ÁRĎÓČAIĎ, ÍSLEOČAIĎ, FREAĜRÓČAIĎ (sise).	ÁRĎÓČAIĎ, ÍSLEOČAIĎ, FREAĜ- RÓČAIĎ (SIAĎ SAN).

Conditional.

1. ņ'ÁRĎÓČAINN-se, ņ'ÍSLEOČAINN-se, ņ'FREAĜRÓČAINN-se.

(Same endings as in Root Verbs, but without ƒ-).

Imperative

(Same endings as in Root Verbs).

Present Subjunctive.

(Same endings as in Root Verbs).

Past Subjunctive.

(Same endings as in Root Verbs).

Passive and Autonomous.

1° Pres. Indic.:—ÁRÐUIĞTEAR, ÍSLIĞTEAR, FREAGARČAR.

2° Past Indic.:—ṽo h-ÁRÐUIĞEADṽ, ṽo h-ÍSLIĞEADṽ, ṽo FREAGRAṽ.

3° Impft. Indic.:—ṽo h-ÁRÐUIĞĆÍ, ṽo h-ÍSLIĞĆÍ, ṽo FREAGARĆÍ (-ČAÍ).

4° Fut. Indic.:—ÁRÐÓČAR (ÁRÐÓFAR), ÍSLEOČAR (-ÓFAR), FREAGROČAR (-ÓFAR).

5° Conditional:—(ṽo) h-ÁRÐÓČTAÍ, ÍSLEOČTAÍ, FREAGRÓČTAÍ (-ÓFAÍ).

6° Imperative:—ÁRÐUIĞTEAR, ÍSLIĞTEAR, FREAGARČAR.

7° Pres. Subj.:—(Same as Imper.).

8° Past Subj.:—(Same as Impft. Indic.).

Vb. n.—ÁRÐUĞADṽ, ÍSLIUĞADṽ, FREAGAIRČ (FREAGRA).

Vb. adj.—ÁRÐUIĞČE, ÍSLIĞČE, FREAGARČA.

N.B.—ÍSLIĞIM (though its root, ÍSEAL, is syncopated all through) is not a syncopated verb like FREAGAIR. The latter loses the vowel of its 2nd syll. when an inflection beginning with a vowel is added. ÍSLIĞIM is never syncopated in this way.

134 (a).—Spelling (and pronunciation) like ṽ'ÁRÐÓFÁ, etc., are due to ṽo ġeoḃčÁ (ṽo ġeoḃČAR, ṽo ġeoḃĆÍ) where ḃ becomes ř regularly, because of č.

(b) FREAGAIRČ, and other compounds of ġAIR,—AġAIRČ, ČAġAIRČ, FÓġAIRČ—have two vb. n. forms. The one in -Č is due to ČADġAIRČ. Thus—ČADġAIR: ČADġAIRČ :: FREAGAIR: FREAGAIRČ. Earlier—FREAGRA, AġRA, ČAġRA, FÓġRA. These we have still, but with a different meaning. The forms in -Č denote the name of *the action*; those in -A the *objective content* of the action:—'Sé FREAGRA řUAIR sé, The answer he got was FÓġRA—proclamation, etc. AġRA—a claim. ČAġRA—a reference, etc.

B.—Compound Verbs.

135.—In most so-called irregular verbs, the “irregularity” is chiefly due to the fact that they are compound, and appear in two different forms:—

(a) The **Deuterotonic**, *i.e.*, with stress on second syllable:—**DO-ÛÈIRIM**, **ADÈIRIM**, **DO-ĠÈIBIM**.

(b) The **Prototonic**, *i.e.*, with stress on first syllable:—**ṬÀÛRAIM**, **ÀÛRAIM**, **ṬÀĠAIM**.

There will, therefore, generally be **two** forms in the paradigms:—the **Absolute** (generally **deuterotonic**) and the **Dependent** (always **prototonic**). The **Dependent** form is used after the **Conjunct Particles**:—

1° The **negatives**:—**ní**, **níOR**, **NAĊ**, **ná**, **nÁR**, **muna**, **munAR**.

2° The **interrogatives**:—**an**, **AR**, **NAĊ**, **ná**, **nÁR**.

3° The **oblique relatives**:—**A**, **AR**, **ṢO ṢUR**, **n-A**, **n-AR**.

4° The **compound relative**:—**A**, **AR**.

5° The **conjunctions**:—**ṢO**, **ṢUR**, **ṬÁ**. (if).

136.—Several roots are sometimes needed (Cf. Eng. go, went; am, be, was):—

1° **ṬÁ** employs the roots:—**stā** (L. *adstare*, Eng. stand); **bhu** (L. *fui*); **uel** (I. *fuil*, W. *gweled*, to see, O.I. *fil-us*, they are (*Lit.*—behold them)).

2° **DO-ÛÈIRIM**, I give, bring, etc., employs the roots:—**bher** (L. *fero*, E. bear); **ug** (O.I. *-ucc*)—**ĊUṢAS**.

3° **ṬÉIḠIM**, I go, employs the roots:—**steigh**—**ṬÉIḠIM** (E. *ve—stige*); **reg.**—**RAĠAD**, O.I. *rega*; **erg**—**ÉIRIḠ A ĊOṬAD**—go to bed (O.I. *eirgg*). Now confused with **ÉIRIḠ**, rise; vb. n.—**ṬUL**; **ued**, in 3 sg. pres. Indic, and in the past Indic.

137.— I.—**ṬÉIḠIM**, I go.

Indicative.

Pres.—Sg.—1. **ṬÉIḠIM-se**, etc. (with usual endings).

Pl.—1. **ṬÉIḠMÍṬ-ne**, etc.

Impft.—Sg.—1. **DO ṬÉIḠINN-se** (with usual endings).

Pl.—1. **DO ṬÉIḠMÍS-ne**, etc.

Past.—**Absolute**:—Sg.—**DO ĊUAṬAS** (**ĊUAS**)-**sa**, **DO ĊUAṬAIS-se**, **DO ĊUAṬO seisean** (**sise**).

Pl.—**DO ĊUAṬAMAIR-ne** (**ĊUAMAIR-ne**)
etc. (usual endings).

Past.—**Dependent**:—Sg.—*ḃeigēas-sa* (*ḃeačas*) (see 139), *ḃeigis-se*, *ḃeaḡaiḃ seisean* (*sise*).

Pl.—*ḃeigēamair-ne*, etc. (usual endings).

Fut.—Sg.—*raḡaḃ-sa* (*rač . . .*), *raḡair-se*, *raḡaiḃ seisean*.

Pl.—*raḡmíḃ-ne*, etc. (as usual).

Cond.—Sg.—(*ḃo*) *raḡainn-se* (as usual). Pl.—(*ḃo*) *raḡaimís-ne*, *raḡaḃ siḃse*, *raḡaiḃís sin*.

Autonomous Forms.

Pres. Indic, Imper., and Pres. Subj.—*téigtear*.
 Impft. Indic.—*téigťí*. Fut. Indic.—*raḡfar*. Cond.—*raḡfí*.
 Past Indic.—*ḃo čuaḃčas*; *níor ḃeigťeas*.
 Past. Subj.—*téigťí*.

138.—Vb. n.—*ḃul*. Participle—*imčigťe* (*ḃulča* as Participle of **Necessity** (293A.)). Imper. Act.—*téigim-se*, *ťeiriḡ-se*, *ťeigēaḃ seisean*; *ťeigmís-ne*, etc. (as usual).
 Pres. Subj.:—*ťeigēaḃ-sa* (like *ḃuaileaḃ*). Past Subj.—*ťeiginn-se* (like *ḃuailinn*).

139.—Notes:—1° The 3 sg. pres. Indic, was, in O.I. *tét* (i.e. *ťeḃ*, still used in U.). The root is used, also found in past tense. *ťeigēann* is modelled on the other persons (root,—steigh). 2° *ḃeigēas* (*ḃeaḡas*)—Munster—is analogical. *ḃo čuaḃ* when prototonic gives *ḃeačaiḃ* (U. and Conn.). The Munster form is due to the fut. *raḡaiḃ*, while the U. and Conn. fut. *račaiḃ* is due to *ḃeačaiḃ*.

140.— II.—*čigim* (*čaḡaim*), I come.

Pres. Indic.—*čigim-se*, *čaḡaim-se*, etc. Pl.—*čigimíḃ-ne*, *čaḡaimíḃ-ne*, etc.

Impft. Indic.—(*ḃo*) *čiginn-se*, *čaḡainn-se*, etc. Pl.—(*ḃo*) *čigimís-ne*, *čaḡaimís-ne*, etc.

Past Indic.—(*do*) *čánaḡ-sa* (*čána-sa*), *čanaís-se*, *čáinig seisean*. Pl.—(*ḃo*) *čánamair-ne*, *čánaḃair-se*, *čánaḃar san* (*čánaḡar*).

Future.—*čiocfaḃ-sa*, etc. Pl.—*čiocfaimíḃ-ne*, etc. (usual endings).

Conditional.—(ḡo) ḡiocfaimn-se, etc. Pl. (ḡo) ḡiocfaimís-ne, etc. (usual endings).

Imperative.—tíim-se (táḡaim-se), tair-se, tíḡeab̃ (táḡab̃) seisean (sise). Pl.—tíímís-ne (táḡaimís-ne), etc. (usual endings).

Pres. Subj.—tíḡeab̃-sa (táḡab̃-sa), etc. Pl. tíímíḡ-ne (táḡaimíḡ-ne), etc.

Past Subj.—tíinn-se (táḡaimn-se)—same as Impft. Indic, without ḡo.

Vb. noun.—teacht (G. teacht); O.I. tuidecht (from do-tiag) and tichtu (from do-icc). We still have tíḡeacht (tuḡeacht) esp. in poetry.—ḡoḡairí na tíre as tíḡeacht ar a ḡcapall (An Spailpín fánach).

Participle.—tíḡe, táḡt, táḡaiḡe.

Pres. Auton.—tíḡear, táḡtar. Impft.—tíḡt, táḡt.

Past „ táḡas. Fut.—tíocfar. Conditional.—tíocfí.

Imper. „ tíḡear, tíḡear, táḡtar, táḡt.

Subj. „ Pres.—„ „ „ „
Past.—tíḡt, tíḡt, táḡt.

Notes.

1° Pres. Indic.—Deuteronic forms are lost, as in all the other tenses. (O.I. do-icc, etc.). Táḡ- comes from tíḡ- through teáḡ-. The short form tíḡ in 3 sg. is mostly used in—tíḡ le. . . . ní tíḡ le—can, cannot.

2° Past.—-ánas is the preterital stem corresponding to -is (O.I. -icc). 2nd sg. also written táḡais, but the ḡ is silent in Uíḡ laḡaire and Corca ḡuḡne. It is silent also in pl.

3° Fut.—-c- comes from -ḡ- under influence of f (=h), and is broad and written c (not ḡ).

4° Condit.—Here “c” remains in 2 sg., although “f” is pronounced “f” and not “h.” The same remark applies to tíocfar, tíocfí (Aut.).

5° Imper.—The 2 sg. tair is from—either (a) to-air-icc, or (b) rethim (ríim), like fóir, help.

III.—*Imčigim, I go away.*

141.—In form, a compound of *τέιγim* (vb. n. *im-čeačt*). But it has passed over to the *-ig*, class. Fut.—*imčeočad-sa*, etc. Cond.—*o'imčeočainn-se*, etc.

Many other verbs, too, have passed over to the *-ig* class, with *-óc-*, *-eoč-* in fut. and cond.—*iompuigim*, I turn (O.I.3 sg. *im-soí*). But vb. n.—*iomproò* (*iompráil*). *τέarnuigim*, I depart, die, steal away, etc. Vb. n. *τέarnam* (<*sníom*), *τέarnóò* (anal, from *iomproò*). *éirigim*, I rise (root *reg*). Vb. n.—*éirge*. *fiadfruiḡim*, I enquire. Vb. n. *fiadfraiðe*. *teangmúigim* (*teangmúigim*), I meet, happen, chance (Compound of *-ig*). Vb. n.—*teangmáil*, *teangbáil* (owing to *ḡabáil*). *teastuigim*, I am wanting, missed, needful to; I die, etc. Vb. n.—*teastáil*, *teastabáil*. In U.I. MSS. common in the sense of “die.” —*τáiro fíur lundain ḡan čontabairt ó čeastaiḡ* (Elegy on *eoḡan Ruad Ó Néill*.)—the London men (the English in Ireland) are out of danger since he died.

IV.—*Do-ḡeibim, I get, find.*

142.—Pres. Indic.—*do-ḡeibim-se*, etc. (Absolute).

faḡaim-se, etc. (Dependent).

Impft. Indic.—*do-ḡeibinn-se*, etc. (Absolute). *faḡainn-se*, etc. (Dependent).

Past Indic.—*fuaras-sa*, etc. (the same in Dependent).

Fut. Indic.—*do-ḡeobad-sa*, etc. (Abs.). *fuigead-sa*, etc. (Dependent).

Condit.—*do-ḡeobainn-se*, etc. (Abs.). *fuiginn-se*, etc. (Dependent).

Imper.—*faḡaim-se*, *faig-se*, *faḡad seisean*, *faigmís-ne*, *faigð-se*, *faigðís sin*.

Subj.—Pres.—*faḡad-sa*, etc. (usual endings).

Past.—Same as *Dependent* Impft. Indic.

Auton.—Pres. Indic.—*do-ḡeibtear* (Abs.). *fačtar* (*faḡ-tar*) Dep.

Impft. Indic.—*do-ḡeibtí* (Abs.). *fačtí* (*faig-tí*) Dep.

Past Indic.—Abs. and Dep.—*fuarčas*, *frič*, *fuarað*.

Fut. Indic.—**ḃo-ḡeoḃṅar** (Abs.). **ḡuḡḡar ḡuḡṅear**) Dep.

Condit.—**ḃo-ḡeoḃṅaoi** (-ṅaí, -ṅí. Abs.). **ḡuḡḡí, ḡuḡṅcṅí** Dep.

Imper.—**ḡaṅṅar, ḡaḡṅar**. Pres. Subj. the same. Past.—**ḡaḡṅcṅí, ḡaḡṅcṅí**.

Vb. n.—**ḡaḡáil, G. ḡaḡála** (<**ḡo-ḡaḃála**).

Notes.

1° The deuterotonic forms come from **ḃo-ḡeib-**, the prototonic form **ḡo-ḡaḃ-**. The slender **-ḡeib-** is due to the reduplicated fut. stem **ḡeoḃ-** (O.I. **géb-**).

2° **ḃo-** is often dropped in the absol. forms (**ḡ** retaining its aspiration). It is kept usually in rel. clauses, assuming the function of a relative.

3° **ḡaḡaim<ḡo-ḡaḃaim**. Sometimes spelled **ḡaḡḃaim**, but needlessly, as **-ḃ-** is lost in speech. **ḡ** is necessary—to denote the *diphthong*.

4° **ḡuḡḡeab<ḡo-ḡeoḃab** is pronounced, in Munster, as **ḡaḡab** (Subj.<**ḡo-ḡaḃab**). This leads to the widespread confusion between Condit. and past Subj.

5° In mod. I. (as in O.I.) the vb. n., participle and imper. are prototonic (except in Munster, in vbs. like **ṅiomáim**, with 1st syll. short, 2nd long. Here the long vowel attracts the accent).

6° **ḡaṅṅar<ḡaḡṅar**, where **ṅ=h** unvoices **ḡ**, giving **ṅ** (**ṅ-** being then restored).

V.—**ḡaḃaim, I take, go, etc.**

143.—A *simple* verb, found in preceding *compound*. It has an **é-** fut. **ḡeoḃab** (earlier, **gébad**; **ḡ**, unaspirated). The neg. and interrog. forms are:—**ní ḡeoḃab, an ḡeoḃabò sé?** etc., as compared with **ní ḃḡuḡḡeab, an ḃḡuḡḡò sé**, of the compound (IV). In **ní ḃḡuḡḡas, ní** seems to eclipse. It does not. It aspirates **ḡ**, as usual, and **ḃ** comes, not from **ḡ**, but from **u**. I.e., it is a *consonantal glide* from **í** to **ú**. Then all the prototonic forms take **ḃ-** after **ní** by analogy. (Except in Pass, and Auton. where **ní** does not aspirate—**ní ḡaṅṅar, ní ḡuḡḡas**).

144.— VI.—*Do-ghím, I do, make.*

Pres. Indic.—*do-ghím-se, do-ghír-se, do ghíonn seisean* (Abs.) *deánaim-se, etc.* (Dep.—*deimim-se, etc.* Munster)

Pl.—*do-ghímíð-ne, do-ghíonn síð-se, do-ghíð siadhsan* (Abs.) *deánaimíð-ne, etc.* (Dep.).—*deinimíð-ne* (Munster).

Impft. Indic.—*do-ghínne-se, do-ghícheá-sa, do ghíoð seisean* (Abs.) *do-ghímís-ne, do ghíoð síð-se, do-ghíois sin* (Abs.) *deánainn-se* (*deininn-se, Munster*), etc. (usual endings. Dep.)

Past Indic.—*do rinneas-sa, do rinnis-se, do-rinne seisean* (Abs.) *do rinneamaí-r-ne, do-rinneadúair-se, do-rinneadúar san* (Abs.) *dearnas-sa, dearnais-se, dearna* (*dearnaið*) *seisean* (Dep.) *dearnamaí-r-ne, etc.* (usual endings) Dep.

Fut.—Abs. and Dep.—*deanfað-sa, etc.* (usual endings).

Condit.—(*do*) *deanfainn-se, etc.* (*ní*) *dearnfainn-se, etc.*

Imperat.—*deimim-se* (*deánaim-se*), etc. (as usual).

Subj.—Pres.—*deineað-sa* (*deánað-sa*), etc. Past.—*deininnse* (*deánainnse*), etc.

Auton. (and Pass.):—

Pres. Indic.—*do ghítear* (Abs.). *deintear* (*deántar*). Dep.

Impft. Indic.—*do ghítí* (Abs.). *deintí* (*deántaí*). (Dep.).

Past Indic.—*do rinneadh* (Abs.). *dearnadh*. (Dep.)

Fut. Indic.—*deanfar*. Condit.—*deanfaí* (*deanfaoi*).

Imper. and Pres. Subj.—*deintear* (*deántar*). Past Subj.—*deintí* (*deántaí*).

Notes.

1° In Munster I. the pres. stem is usually *deim-* (also in Impft. Indic., Imper., Subj.) *deán-* being reserved for Fut. and Condit. (on analogy of *beir-* pres. stem, *béar-* fut.).

2° The pres. and impft. Indic, abs. forms are nearly obsolete in Munster.

3° Instead of the past Indic, as in paradigm, *deineas-sa, etc.*, are usual in Munster, both Abs. and Dep.

4° The deuterotonic forms of the fut. are now seldom used. The fut. and condit. show a blend of two types—

the é- fut., and the ʃ (or b-) fut.—*do g'éanna*, or *do g'éan*, and *do-g'éanna*, *deanna*. K. often has *do d'éan*, instead of *do g'éan*, owing to the prototonic forms.

5° In past Aut., instead of *do rinne*, etc., *do beine*, *níor beine*, etc., are usual in Munster.

6° Vb. n.—*deanam* (G.—*deanta*). Participle—*deanta*.

145.— VII.—*beirim* (and Compounds). I bear, I carry.

Pres. Indic.—*beirim-se*, etc.

Impft. Indic.—(*do*) *beirinn-se*, etc. Past.—*ruzas-sa*, etc.

Fut. Indic.—*béarfa*-*sa*, etc. Condit.—(*do*) *béarfainn-se*, etc.

Imper.—*beirim-se*, *beir-se*, etc. Subj.—Pres.—*beire*-*sa*, etc.

Past Subj.—*beirinn-se*, etc.

Aut. and Pass:—

Pres. Indic.—*beirtear* (-*cear*). Impft.—*beirtí* (*beirtí*).

Past.—*ruza*. Fut.—*béarfar*. Cond.—*béarfí* (-*faí*).

Imper.—*beirtear* (-*cear*).

Pres. Subj.—*beirtear* (-*cear*). Past.—*beirtí* (-*cí*).

Notes.

1° The past tense is a compound of *ro* and *-uz* (O.I. *-ucc*). Cf.—*tu*.

2° The fut. (primary, and secondary) is a blend of the é- fut. and the ʃ- fut. K. *do béar*: mod. *do béarfa*.

Vb. n.—*breic* (G.—*beirce*). Participle.—*beirce*.

146.— VIII.—*do-beirim*, I give, bring, etc.

Pres. Indic.—*do beirim-se*, etc. (Abs.). *taobraim-se*, etc. (Dep.).

Impf. Indic. *do beirinn-se*, etc. (Abs.) *taobrainn-se*, etc. (Dep.).

Past Indic.—(*do*) *tuzas-sa*, etc.—(Abs. and Dep.).

Fut. Indic.—*do béarfa*-*sa*, etc. (Abs.). *taobarfa*-*sa*, etc. (Dep.).

Condit.—*do béarfainn-se*, etc. (Abs.). *taobrfainn-se*, etc. (Dep.).

Imper.—*tuḡaim-se* (*ṭabṛaimse*), *ṭabṛair-se*, *tuḡað* (*ṭabṛað*) *seisean*.

Tuḡaimís-ne (*ṭabṛaimís ne*), *tuḡaið-se* (*ṭabṛaið-se*), *tuḡaiðís* (*ṭabṛaiðís*) *sin*.

Subj.—*tuḡað-sa* (*ṭabṛað-sa*), etc. Past.—*tuḡainn-se* (*ṭabṛainn-se*), etc.

Vb. n.—*ṭabṛairt* (G.—*ṭabṛarčā*). Participle.—*ṭabṛarčā*, *tuḡčā*.

Pass, (and Auton.):—

Pres. Indic.—*ṁo ḃeirčear*, *ṭabṛčar*, *tuḡčar* (Munster).

Impft.—*ṁo ḃeirčí*, *ṭabṛčái*, *tuḡčí* (Munster).

Past.—*ṁo tuḡað*. Fut.—*ṁo ḃéarfā*, *ṭabṛfā*.

Condit.—*ṁo ḃéarfí*, *ṭabṛfí* (*-fái*).

Imper.—*tuḡčar* (Munster); *ṭabṛčar*.

Subj.—*tuḡčar* (Munster); *ṭabṛčar* (Pres.).

tuḡčí („); *ṭabṛčái* (Past.).

Notes.

1° *ṭabṛaim* is the regular prototonic form of *ṁo-ḃeirim*. Instead of this, a present formed from the perf. stem *tuḡ-* is much used in Munster, not only as dep. but also abs. *ḃeirim-se*, etc., are used (but with *ḃ-*) in asseverations like—*ḃeirim-se a ḃuirḃeacas leis an Ḃṭair Síoruiḃe* (*Séadṁa*)—I thank the Eternal Father for it.

2° In the Impft.—the Munster forms are:—*ṁo ṭuḡainn-se*, etc., instead of those given in the paradigm.

3° The vb. n. was at first *tabart* , but even in O.I. *tabairt* also is used as nominative.

147.— IX.—*Ḃeirim* (*Ḃḃeirim*), I say.

Absolute.

Relative.

Dependent.

Pres. Indic.

Ḃeirim-se, etc. *Ḃḃeirim-se*, etc. *Ḃḃraim-se*, etc.

Impft. Indic.

Ḃeirinn-se, etc. *Ḃḃeirinn-se*, etc. *Ḃḃrainnse*, *Ḃḃarčā-sa*, etc.

Past Indic.

1. *Ḃuḃarč-sa* } *Ḃḃuḃarč-sa*, etc. (Same as Absolute).

2. *Ḃuḃraís-se* }

3. *Ḃuḃairt* }

seisean }

(Usual endings in pl).

Fut. Indic.

*Absolute.**Relative.**Dependent.*

DÉARFAD-SÁ, etc.

ADÉARFAD-SÁ, etc.

ABRÓCÁD-SÁ, etc.

Condit.

DÉARFAINN-se, ,,

ADÉARFAINN-se, ,,

ABRÓCAINN-se, ,,

Imper.

ABRAIM-se, ABÁIR-se, ABRAÖ seisean, etc. *Always prototonic.*

Pres. Subj.—ABRAD-SÁ, etc. Past Subj.—ABRAINN-se, etc.

Autonomous (and Passive):—Indic.—Pres.—DEIRTEAR

(abs.), ADEIRTEAR (direct rel.), ABARČAR (dep.). Impft.

—DEIRTÍ, ADEIRTÍ, ABARTÍ. Past.—DUÖRAÖ, ADUÖRAÖ;

DUÖRČAS, ADUÖRČAS. Fut.—DÉARFAR, ADÉARFAR, ABRÓC-

ČAR (ABRÓFAR). Condit.—DÉARFÍ, ADÉARFÍ, ABRÓČČÁÍ

(ABRÓFÍ). Imperat. and pres. Subj.—ABARČAR. Past

Subj.—ABARTÍ. Vb. n.—RÁÖ (G. RÁIÖTE). Participle—

RÁIÖTE, ABARČA.

Notes.

1° The DEIRIM forms resist aspiration:—ní DEIRIM; I do not say; isé DEIRIM, this is what I say. They are nearly always used as dep. forms in Munster in all the tenses of the indic.

2° The rel. forms are *direct* only. *Oblique*, rels. take the dep. forms:—an té go n-ABARČAR AIR, he of whom people say. But in Munster, also:—an té go nDEIRTEAR AIR (see note 1°).

3° Instead of DEIREANN (3. sg. and 2 pl.) a short form DEIR is common in Munster.

4° ADUÖART (O.I. as-ru-burt) shows confusion of AD- and AS, and substitution of DO- for RO-. The 2 sg. is an s- preterite, 1 and 3 sg. t- preterites; but both s- and t- are dropped in pl.

5° The vb. n. in O.I. was epert (now ABÁIRT=speech, phrase).

X.—TOIRÖRIM, I deliver, present, etc.

148.—A compound of BEIRIM, but conjugated as a simple vb. The vb. n. is TOIRÖEART, TOIRÖIRT. FÓBRAIM, I attack, begin, etc. is another comp. of BEIR, now treated as a simple vb. with vb. n. FÓBÁIRT.

XI.—(Ṿo)-ćím, I see.

Absolute.

Pres. Indic.—ćím-se, ćír-se, ćíonn seisean.
ćímíṾ-ne, ćíonn síṾse, ćíṾ síṾṾ san.

Dependent.

ṽeicim-se, etc. (regular endings).

Absolute.

Impft. Indic—ćínn-se (etc.—but ćíoṾ- in 3 sg., 2 pl.).

Dependent.

ṽeicinn-se, etc (regular endings).

Absolute.

Past Indic—	Ṿo ćonnac-sa	} Pl. Ṿo ćonnacamaíṾ-ne.
	„ ćonnaicís-se	
	„ ćonnaic seisean	

etc. (regular endings)

Dependent.

ṽeaca-sa, ṽeacáís-se, ṽeacaiṾ seisean.
ṽeacamaíṾ-ne, etc.

Absolute.

Fut. Indic—ćíṽeṾ-sa, etc. (regular endings).

Dependent.

ṽeicṽeṾ-sa, etc.

Condit.—ćíṽinn-se, etc. (regular endings).

ṽeicṽinn-se, etc.

Imperat.—ṽeicim-se, ṽeic-se, etc. (usual endings).

Always prototonic.

Pres. Subj—ṽeiceṾ-sa, etc. Past.—ṽeicinn-se, etc.

Always prototonic.

Pass, and Auton.—Indic—Pres.—ćíteṾ, ṽeicćeṾ.

Impft.—ćítí, ṽeicčí.

Past.—Ṿo ćonnacčas, ṽeacčas. Fut.—ćíṽṾ, ṽeicṽṾ.

Condit—ćíṽí, ṽeicṽí.

Vb. n.—ṽeiscint (ṽeicsint). G.—ṽeisceṾṾ, ṽeicseṾṾ, F.

Participle.—ṽeicće.

Notes.

1° *Ċim-se*, etc., are for *ḡo-ċim-se*, etc. O.I. 3 sg. was *Δḡ cí* from the prototonic form of which come the dep. forms (with *ḡ-* added). *ḡeicim-se* is for *ḡaicim-se*. Cf. O.I. *maic* > *meic*, *mic*.

2° Besides *ḡo ċonnac*, *ḡo ċonnacas*, and *ḡo ċonnarcas* (root *ḡearc-*) occur, *ḡeaca* (Munster), *ḡaca* (*ḡacas*) is a reduplicated perfect (with *ḡ-* added. <*ād-ce-cha*).

3° *ḡeiscint* (O.I. *aiccsiu*, G. *aiccsen*, D. *aiccsin*) shows init. *ḡ-*, change of *-aic-* to *-eic-* metathesis of *c* and *s*, and addition of a final *-t*.

XII.—*Ċloisim, cluinim, I hear.*

149.—Now simple, regular vbs. O.I. *ro-cluinethar*. Past Indic.—*ḡo ċloiseas*, *ḡo ċlumeas*, and also (*ḡo*) *ċuala* (*ḡo-ċualas*) from O.I. perft. *ro-cuala*. Vb. n.—*clos*, *cloisint*, *cloistin*; *cluinsint* (due to *ḡeic-sint*).

XIII.—*Riġim, roicim, I reach.*

150.—*Riġim* < O.I. *ro-icc* (cf. *do-icc* = mod. *tiġ-*). The aspirated *-ġ-* may be due to *roicim*. Past Indic.—*ránaġsa* (cf. *τánaġ*). Vb. n.—*riac̣tain*, *rọctain*.—*Roichim* < O.I. *ro-saig*, reaches—*ġus Δ roiceann saiḅbreas* (*ṭ.b.b.*)—to whom wealth comes. Vb. n.—*rọctain*. We now use *sroicim*, *sroisim*, conjugated as simple verbs. Vb. n.—*sroic̣int*, *sroisint*.

XIV.—*ĭċim, I eat.*

151.—Fut.—*íosaḍ-sa* (*íosḡaḍ-sa*), etc. Condit.—*ḡíosainn-se*, etc. Vb. n. *iċe* (*not iċeΔḡ*), G.—*iċte*. Participle—*iċte*. The fut. is the only example remaining of the *s-* Fut.

XV.—*ḡeāḡar, I know.*

152.—The only *deponent* vb. in mod. I. (O.I. *ro-fitir*, knows). Used only in neg. or virtually neg. sentences, and with either past or pres. meaning. 3 sg. past, *ḡeāḡar* (common in Munster). Conjugation:—*ḡeāḡar-sa*, *ḡeāḡaís-se*, *ḡeāḡair* (*ḡeāḡar*) *seisean*.—*ḡeāḡaramair-ne*, *ḡeāḡaḡair-se*, *ḡeāḡaraḡar-san*. Vb. n.—*ḡios*, G. *ḡeasa*.

XVI.—**ἔαίμ, I am (Substantive Verb).**

153.—Indic.—Actual pres.—**ἔαίμ-se, τᾶοι-se, τᾶ seisean.**—**ἔαίμίῃ-ne, τᾶτᾶοι-se, τᾶίῃ σιάῃ san** (these are the abs. forms). Dep.—**ἔαίμίῃ-ne**, etc., but **ἔαί**, in 3 sg. and 2 pl.

Habitual pres.—**ἔίμ-se, ἔίρ-se, ἔίονν seisean; ἔίμίῃ-ne, ἔίονν σιῃ-se (ἔίτί), ἔίῃ σιάῃ san.** (Abs. and Dep.).

Impft.—(**ῥο**) **ἔίνν-se, ἔίτᾶ-σα, ἔίῃ seisean; (ῥο) ἔίμίς-ne, ἔίῃ σιῃse, ἔίῃς sin.** (Abs. and —without **ῥο**—Dep.).

Past abs.—(**ῥο**) **ἔίος-σα, ἔίς-se, ἔί seisean; (ῥο) ἔίωμαίρ-ne, ἔίῃμαίρ-se, ἔίῃμαίρ-san.** Dep.—**ἔίῃας-σα**, etc. But 3 sg.—**ἔαίῃ**.

Fut.—**ἔεαῃ-σα, ἔείρ-se, ἔείῃ seisean; ἔείμίῃ-ne, ἔείῃ σιῃ-se, ἔείῃ σιάῃ san.** (Abs. and Dep.).

Condit.—(**ῥο**) **ἔείνν-se, ἔείτᾶ-σα, ἔεαῃ seisean; (ῥο) ἔείμίς-ne, ἔεαῃ σιῃse, ἔείῃς sin** (Abs. and—without **ῥο**—Dep.).

Imperat.—**ἔίμ-se, ἔί-se, ἔίῃ seisean; ἔίμίς-ne, ἔίῃῃ-se, ἔίῃς sin.**

Pres. Subj.—**ἔεαῃ-σα, ἔεαίρ-se, ἔαίῃ seisean; ἔεαίμίῃ-ne, ἔαίῃ σιῃse (ἔεαί) ἔεαί σιάῃ san.**

Past Subj.—**ἔείνν-se, ἔείτᾶ-σα, ἔεαῃ seisean; ἔείμίς-ne, ἔεαῃ σιῃse, ἔείῃς sin.**

Autonomous:—Pres. Indic.—**ἔάτᾶρ, ἔαίτᾶρ** (Actual); **ἔίτᾶρ** (Hab.). Impft.—**ἔίτί**. Past.—**ῥο ἔίτᾶς** (abs.); **ἔάτᾶς** (dep.). Fut.—**ἔείτᾶρ**. Condit.—**ἔείτί**. Imperat.—**ἔίτᾶρ**. Pres. Subj.—**ἔάτᾶρ**. Past.—**ἔείτί, ἔείτί**.

Vb. n.—**ἔείτᾶ (ῥ-).**

Participle.—**ἔείτᾶ** (mostly as *Part, of Necessity*).

Notes.

1° The neg. forms of **ἔαί**- are **ἔίλμ-se**, etc. (<**ἔί** **ἔαίλμ-se**). Auton.—**ἔίλτᾶρ**.

2° Instead of **ἔαοι**, there is also **ἔαίρ**, and **ἔά τῷ**; instead of **ἔάτᾶοι**, **ἔά σιῃ**.

3° The spelling **ἔίῃμ-se, ἔίῃνν-se**, is wrong.

4° In the Past abs.—1, 2 sg. and all the pl. forms are re-constructions from 3 sg. (O.I. **βοί, βαί**>**ἔί**). The dep. forms are near O.I. enclitic forms:—1 sg.—**ῥοβα** (we

have added -s); 3 sg. ·robae, ·rabae (early mod. RAIBĕ, now RAIB; 1 pl. ·robammar, 2.—·robaid (now RAÖΔÖAIR), 3 .—·robatar, ·rabatar.

5° The short vowels of Fut. and Condit. (as found in Munster) reflect, not O.I. 1st and 2nd. Fut., but O.I. pres. and past Subj. Some of their uses are clearly Subj. E.g.—FAN ZO mberò sé annso—Wait till he be here (Subj. of indefinite time). Cf. FAN ZO TAZAIRÒ sé—Wait until he come. Here, however, U.I. uses the RO- Subj.—FAN ZO RAÖ (=RAIB) sé annseo.—DÁ mbeaö sé annso—If he were here. (The mod. classical usage requires *the past Subj.* after DÁ).

6° The past Subj. forms—bĭnn, etc., given in many books, are altogether spurious, and should not be tolerated. The vb. TÁ is, in fact, the only vb. (if we except is.—See 154) in which the past Subj. is not the same as the Impft. Indic.

XVII.—The Copula (1s).

154.—Pres. Indic.—Sg. and pl.—is (in all persons). Abs. Dep.—Δb, b (see *Notes*, 2³). Or the vb. disappears.

Impft. and Past:—Abs.—Sg. and pl.—bΔ (all persons); b' before vowel or ĩ. Dep.—bΔ (see *Notes*, 5), b' (before vowel, or ĩ), or the vb. disappears.

Fut.—Now nearly obsolete. I once heard, near Céim an ĩAIRÒ (W. Cork)—mÁ būs uom é, if it will be mine.

Condit.—bΔ, bΔö, sg. and pl. all persons, Abs. bΔ, b'—or disappears (Dep.).

Pres. Subj.—bΔ, Δb, Δ', sg. and pl.

Past Subj.—bΔö, bΔ, b' (before vowels), sometimes bΔ ħ- sg. and pl., all persons.

Notes.

1° All extant forms of is are, etymologically 3 sg. Syntactically, of course, they may be 1st, 2nd, or 3rd person. Such lists as:—1. Is mé, I am. 2. Is tu, thou art. 3. Is é, he is—are absurd. The pronouns here are predicates, not subjects, and the vb. given as 1st or 2nd person is, *de facto*, syntactically 3rd, while the vb. given as 3rd person may be 1st or 2nd.—Is mé Δ bĭ ann (Subj.—An Tĕ Δ bĭ ann.—3rd person). Is tu ĩé nĕéAR é

(Subj.—*an té fé nðear é.*—3rd person). Is *é an ðiaðal tu* (Subj. *tu*, 2nd person)!

2° The dep. form pres. disappears after:—(a) *ní*, (*ní h-* before vowel). (b) *naç*. (c) *an?* (d) *sur* (before consonants, and sometimes before vowels) (e) *muran* (= *muna*) before consonants (f) oblique rel. before consonants.

3° It appears as *-b*, *-ab* after *sur* (sometimes before vowels), *nár*, opt. subj. before vowels (as *a'* before consonants) *muna* (before vowels), the oblique relatives *ar*, *sur*, *n-ar* (before vowels).

4° *bað*, as past tense is wrong. It should be *ba*. Condit. *bað* is permissible, though *ba* is more usual. The Impft. is ignored by other mod. Grammars.

5° In the dep. past *ba* generally combines with preceding *ro*, giving *'rð* (before vowels); before consonants, it disappears, but aspirates. When *ro* is not used *ba* (*bu*) appears before consonants—*an ðfeær a mbu leis í* (*n. nç*. p. 21)—the man who owned it.

6° The pres. subj. is usually *-b*, *ab*.—*surb amlaðð ðuit*—the same to you! But in U. and W'ford I. *ba* is common: *so mba hé ðuit* (U.)—the same to you. *so mba h-amlaðð ðuit* (W'f'd.). In the opt. subj. *sura'*, *nára'* are common before consonants—*sura' feærðe ðu é*—may you be the better of it.

7° Past subj.—*ðá mba mlað leat é*—if you wished it. *ðá mb'ál leis é*—if he so wished. *ðá mba h-é a ðeaðð ann*—if it had been he.

8° There is no vb. n. The want is supplied thus:—*saçart iseað me, 7 is feær liom san, ná mé ðeiz am' ðoçtúir*—I am a priest, and I prefer that to *being* a doctor.

155.— XVIII.—Remains of Compound Verbs.

1° See exx. in 141.

2° *ioðbraim* (*íðbrim*), I sacrifice. A comp. of *beirim*, vb. n.—*ioðbairt* (*íðbirt*).

3° *fuilingim*, I suffer (O.I. 3 sg. *fo-loing*). Now a simple syncopated vb. (2nd conjug.). Fut.—*fuilingeoçað* (*fuliceoçað*). Vb. n.—*fulang*, *fulaç*, *fuiling*, and U. *fulstín*.

4° **Ṭaḡṇaim**—I bark at, urge, etc., vb. n. **ṭaḡann**, **ṭaḡaint**, was a compound also. (O.I. *do-seinn*, drives).

5° **Ḥoluḡim**—I hide, cover, <**Ḥo+luḡim**, I lay (lie) under. Vb. n. **Ḥolać**. Now conjugated as a simple vb.

6° **Ḥaisnéisim** (**aisnéisim**), I predicate, etc. <O.I. vb. n.—*aisndís* (<*as-ind-et*, relates). Now treated as *simple*. Vb. n. **aisnéis**, **Ḥaisnéis**.

7° **Δṵlaicim**, **Δṵnaicim**—I bury, vb. n.—**Δṵlaćaḋ**, **Δṵlaćan**, **Δṵnaćaḋ**. **Δṵlaćan** comes (by metathesis of *l* and *n*) from **Δṵ-anaćul** (O.I. *aingid*, protects).

8° **Cúṁḃuḡim**—I defend, cover, etc., vb. n.—**cúṁḃać** (<O.I. *cumtach*, vb. n. of *con-utuing*, builds).

9° **Ṭárla**—happened, <O.I. *·tarla*<*do-rala* (*ro-la*) has the two preps. **ḃo**, and **ro**.

10° **Ṭuitim**, I fall, vb. n.—*id*. O.I. 3 sg. *do-tuit*. The old perfect **ṭorćair** occurs in poetry. It comes from *do-cer*, *do-ro-chair*. The root “*cer*” is seen in **críon** (**crín**), withered. Cf. O.I. *ara-chrin*—perishes, and L. *cernuus*, with face towards earth, bowing, etc.

11° **Coimeáḃaim**, I keep<O.I. *comét*, vb. n. of the obsolete compound *con·oí*, keeps. U.I. vb. n. **coimeaḃ**. In Munster *c-* is usually slender.

12° **Ionnaḃaim**, I banish, is a compound of O.I. *ben-*.

CHAPTER VI.

ADVERBS, Etc.

156.—An **Adverb** is a **word** or **phrase** or **clause** used to modify the meaning of words expressing action or quality. The modification is various, giving the following classes of adverbs:—A.—Modal. B.—Local. C.—Temporal. D.—Interrogative. E.—Causal. F.—Negative. G.—Quantitative. H.—Multiplicative I. Asseverating. J.—Concessive.

157.—A.—**Modal** Adverbs:—

1° Formed from adjectives by prefixing the prep. *ζο* (see **159** 1°)—*ζο* *μαιτ̃*, well; *ζο* *η-ολ̃*, badly; *ζο* *ϑάνα*, boldly; *ζο* *βρεαζ̃* *βοζ*, very easily. But the adj. without *ζο* is often adverbial:—*νί* *ϑυβ̃αιρ̃* *σέ* *να* *ϣο* *καί* *λομ* *ϑίρεα̃* *μαρ* *α* *τ̃ε* *ασ̃ταις* *υα̃τ̃α* (CMD. 333)—He did not say the words *precisely* as they wanted. *τός* *βοζ* *έ*—take things easily. Participles are preceded by *ζο*, only when the participial meaning is obscured or lost.—*α* *β̃αιρ̃* *α* *μα̃τ̃* *ε* *ζο* *η-ο* *σκαί* *ιτε* (CM̃ϑ. 333)—Say it out openly.

2° From nouns:—*να* *σι̃ϑε*, up (out of bed); *cor* *αρ* *βι̃τ̃*, at all; *αρ* *αν* *ζ* *cu* *μα* *σαν*, thus; *αρ* *έ* *ι* *σιν* *β̃αίς*, with the greatest difficulty; *ι* *η-αις* *γε*, free, gratis; *ϑε* *ζε̃ιτ̃*, suddenly; *ιν-αις* *τε* *αρ*, in vain; *αρ* *σο* *ϑαρ*, at a trot; *νί* *lim* *αρ* *buile* *νά* *αρ* *β̃αί* *νι̃ϑε*, I'm not in the least bit furious.

3° Adverbial prefixes:—*αν* (*ανα*), very; *ζο* *η-ανα-μαιτ̃*, very well; *βι̃τ̃*, lasting; *βι̃τ̃-β̃υαν*, everlasting; *βυαν*, lasting; *βυαν-τσε* *ασ̃μα̃τ̃*, persevering; *λεα̃τ̃*, half; *ζο* *λεα̃τ̃-α* *μα* *ϑ* *άντ̃α*, half-foolishly.

4° From pronouns:—*α* *μ̃* *λαί* *ϑ̃*, thus; *μαρ* *σιν*, like that; *λε* *ις*, also; *ϣ* *ρε* *ισιν* (Conn.), also.

B.—Local Adverbs:—

(a).—The Point	Rest at	Motion towards	Motion from
1. Here.	annso, i bpus	anall, i leic	anonn.
2. There	annsan } annsó } } c'all	anonn, sall	anall.
3. Above	cuas	suas	anuas.
4. Below	cios	síos	aníos.
5. North	cuair	ó cuair	adcuair.
6. South	ceas	ó deas	and eas.
7. East	coir	soir	anoir.
8. West	ciar	siar	aniar.
9. Inside	istig	isteach	amac.
10. Outside	amuig	amach	isteach.

(b) In addition to these we have:—*lastcuair*, on the N. side; *laist eas*, on the S. side; *lastcoir*, on the E. side; *lastciar*, on the W. side; *lastuas*, on the upper side; *lastíos*, on the lower side; *lastc'all*, on the other side; *lastmuig*, outside; *laistig*, inside. All these become **compound preps**, by adding *de*:—*lastcuair de'n c'aislean*, north of the castle; *lastc'all de'n lórdan*, on the other side of the Jordan; *laistig de óá bliain*, within 2 years (temporal); *lastmuig de seadna*, with the exception of Seadna.

(c) From prep.+noun.—*i dtuaisge*, in safe keeping; *i dtómas*, in store for; *ar tosach*, in front; *cum cinn*, ahead; *ó céile*, apart.

C.—Temporal Adverbs:—

1° Noun-forms, with or without the article:—*Anois*, now; *arís*, again; *inniu*, to-day; *inóé*, yesterday; *anocht*, to-night; *aréir*, last night; *anuir*, last year.

2° The A. of time:—*tamall*, for a while; *seachtáin*, for a week.

3° The G. of time:—In *dia luain*, etc., *dia* is a G. of time. K. often has G. of time with *gach*:—*gach maidne*, every morning; *gach bliadhna*, every year. These are due to *mí gach bliadhna*—a month of every year, etc.

4° D. or A. with prepositions:—**AR** **MAIDIN**, in the morning; **UM** **ĎRÁČNÓNA**, in the evening; **UMANOIRTEAR**, the day after to-morrow; **DE** **LÓ** **IS** **ĎORŎČE**, by day and night; **COISČIŎIS**(-ĎEAS) **IS** **LÁ** **INĎIU**, this day fortnight (in the past); **COISČIŎIS** **Ó** **INĎIU**, this day fortnight (in the future).

5° Prep, pronouns:—**RIAM**, ever (*lit.* before it); **ĎEANA**, already (*lit.* without it). **ĎORŎČE**, ever (<co **horŎČE**) used of the fut. or, in a general way, of all time.

D.—Interrogative Adverbs:—**CÁ?** where? whence? whither? **CANAĎ?** where? whither? **CAČOIN**, **CA** **H-UAIR?** when? **CIONNUS**, **CONUS?** how? **AN** **FADÁ?** **CIA** **AN** **FADĎ?** how long? **CAD** **É** **MAR?** **ŽOIŎÉ** **MAR** (U.)? how? **CAD** **MAR** **ŽEALL** **AR** what about? **CAD** **UIME** (**ĎUIŽE**)? wherefore?

E.—Causal Adverbs:—**ĎÁ** **ĎRÍŽ** **SIN**, **UIME** **SIN**, therefore; **ĎUIŽE** **SIN**, for that purpose; **ĎÁ** **ĎÁRR** **SAN**, **ĎÁ** **ĎEASŽAIĎ** **SIN**, in consequence of that (the latter of bad or untoward results).

F.—Negative Adverbs:—**ŇÍ**, **ŇÍOR**; **ĎA**, **ĎAR** (U.); **NAĎ**, **NÁ**, **NÁR**.

G.—Quantitative Adverbs:—

1° The A. of Extent in Degree (see **175** A 4):—**ČÁ** **SÉ** **PAS** **BEAŽ** **FUAR**—it is somewhat cold; **ĎÍ** **SÉ** **AR** **MEISŽE** **ĬARRAČTIN**—he was just a trifle tipsy; **MAČTNUISŽEANN** **SÉ** **SIÚĎ** **AN** **ĬOMAĎ**—he thinks too much.

2° D. or A. with prep.—**AR** **ÉISIN**, with difficulty; **ŽO** **LEOR**, enough; **ŽO** **LÉR**, entirely.

3° Intensive adv. prefixes are, of course, quantitative: **SÁR-**, **RÓ-**, **RÍOŽ-** very.

H.—Multiplicative Adverbs:—**FÉ** **ĎÓ**, twice; **SEAČT** **ĎFEARR**, ever so much better; **LEAČ-****ĎÉANTA**, half-done.

I.—Asseverating Adverbs:—**ŽO** **ĎEIMIN** (**ŽO** **ĎEARĎČA**), really; **ŽO** **ĎEIMIN** **7** **ŽO** **ĎEARĎČA** (**ĎAM** **BRIAČAR** **7** **ĎAM** **BASA**), really and truly; **ĎAR** **FIAĎ**, **ĎARFA** **ĬIAČ**, **ĎAR** **FIAĎ** **NA** **FEOLA**, **ĎAR** **FIAĎ** **7** **FĬOLAR**—all strong forms of “assuredly.”

J.—**Concessive** Adverbs:—'nA òiaiò sin, for all that; AR A shon san, notwithstanding, etc., etc.

158.—Adverbial Clauses:—

1° Stereotyped:—pé scéal é, at all events; pé'r òomán é, anyway; óá mb'é féin é, even he.

2° pé cuma 'n-a bfuair sé é, however he got it; pé áit 'nA ngeobhad, wherever I go; óá luigead tu, ní leanb tu, you may be small, but you're no child.—Such clauses modify the main clause in the various ways set forth in 156.

159.— Notes on the Adverbs.

1° The prep. go (with) forms adverbs only with leor and léir. Otherwise go (=to) is used—go mór—to a great extent.

2° The spellings suas, síos, soir, siar are erroneous.

3° Čeas (instead of òeas) because of the frequent conjunction—čuaiò 7 čeas.

4° In ó čuaiò, ó òeas, ó is certainly not the prep. ó. It is either the prep, fo, or a form of the copula. 'D'imčig sé san áirb fa čuaiò (>ó čuaiò), he went towards the point that was North.

5° Istiğ, amuiğ, show the D., isteac, amac, the A. of teac.

6° lasmuğ, and all the forms in 157 B. (b), except laistiğ, derive their -s- from the latter=lac-istiğ (lac-being a weak form of lac, side).

7° Arís<O.I. a fhrith-éssi, *his back-track*. Now used of both numbers and genders, and all three persons.

8° Inniu, D. of dia, day, with art.

9° Anoct, D. of noct (L. nox) with art.—*the* night.

10° Dia luain, Dia Máirt, Dia Céadaoin', Diardaoin, Dia h-Aoine, Dia Sačairn, Dia 'Domnaiğ, are adverbs—on Monday, etc. The noun forms are:—An luain, An Máirt, An Céadaoin, An 'Dardaoin, An Aoine, An Sačarn, An 'Domnac.

11° leis, also, is sometimes used, in negative sentences, where we might rather expect ac cóm beağ (ac an oiread, U.). 'Dubairt sé ná raiò sé ann, 7 ní raiò,

was—He said he wasn't there, and neither was he. South of Ireland English employs "too" in the same way:—A.—"You don't look well." B.—"I'm not, too." The "raison d'être" of the usage is the fact that such negative sentences are a *re-assertion* of the preceding negative statement.

CHAPTER VII.

CONJUNCTIONS.

160.—The **Conjunction** is the part of speech which is used to connect phrases, clauses, sentences, and co-ordinate words:—**Phrases:**—*bí sé ar meisge, 7 ar dearg-buile*—he was drunk *and* raging mad. **Clauses:**—*bí sé ar buile nuair adubairt sé an cainnt sin*—he was mad *when* he said that. **Sentences:**—*bí a d'á cois briste. Dá b'ríg sin, ní féadfaid sé siubal*—his two legs were broken, *so* he couldn't walk. **Words:**—*čánadar go léir, ior ós 7 aosta*—They all came, young and old.

Conjunctions are either **co-ordinating**, or **subordinating**. The former connect clauses (phrases, words) of **equal grammatical rank**. The latter connect **dependent** clauses with **the main** clause.

Co-ordinating Conjunctions:—These are either:—(a) **Cumulative (Copulative)**, which *add* one statement to another. (b) **Adversative**:—which *set one statement against another*. (c).—**Illative (Inferential)**—which *point to a conclusion arrived at*.

(a) **Copulative** Conjunctions:—

1° Agus, and (as, is, 's. Often 7,—a contraction of L.—et).—*bí an saibhir 's an daibhir i ngrá leis (eožan cóir)*—Rich and poor were in love with him!

2° Ior agus—both and.—*bí ceannsa le các, ior čaraid 7 eascaraid*—Be gentle with all, both friend and enemy.

(b) **Adversative** Conjunctions:—

1° nó, else (or else).—*ní fuláir nó tá tuirse air*—he must be (a strong man) or else he's tired.

2° **Acc.**, but.—*ní meisge fé nðear é, ac ðearg-ðíomaoínreas*—Not intoxication caused it, but downright idleness.

(c) **Illative Conjunctions**:—*ðá ðríğ sin*, therefore; *mar sin*, so; *má's eadð*, so.

161.—Subordinating Conjunctions:—

1° **Modal**—*pé cuma n'a ðfuair sé í*—however he got it.

2° **Local**—*mar a raib an sağart*—where the priest was.

3° **Temporal**.—*sul a ðtiocfaid an ðomnad*—before Sunday comes.

4° **Causal**.—*nílir-se cionntad ann, ó nac tu a ðein é*—you're not responsible, as you didn't do it.

5° **Final**.—(denoting purpose).—*sul a mbeinn ðérðeandac.* (S.)—lest I should be late.

6° **Consecutive** (denoting result).—*ta oiread san ceana ağam air ġur ðóic liom ġo n-íosad é* (S.)—I'm so fond of him that I think I'll eat him.

7° **Quantitative**—*is fearr an maid atá ná an ðá maid ðo bí*—Present goods are twice as good as past ones.

8° **Concessive**:—*bíod ġo raib 'fios ağam*—although I knew.

9° **Conditional**:—The clause containing the condition, is called the **Protasis**, that containing the conclusion, the **Apodosis**. *má*, if.—Implies that the condition is, was, will, or would be verified, or else leaves it an open question, implying neither non-fulfilment, nor serious doubt. It can be used:—

With **pres. Indic.**—*má ta sé ann, labrad sé*—if he's here, let him speak; *má fágann tusa mé, is cuma mé nó na ðail (lúc. 48)*—if you leave me, I'm no better than the blind.

With the **past Indic.**—*má táinig don ðroc-scéal, níor airigeas-sa é*—if bad news came, I didn't hear it.

With the **Fut.**—*má ðeird sé annso i mbáiread*—if he is here to-morrow.

With the **Impft.**—*má bíod sé ann*—if he was there (habitually).

With the **Condit.**—*má ðeard sé oireamnad ġuit*—if it would suit you (as I'm sure it would!).—*ðá*, if:—

- (a) Used in mod. I. only with past Subj. (or Condit.).
 (b) The *time* referred to may be past, pres. or fut.
 (c) The condition is either *unreal* (i.e., *not verified* in past or pres., or *not verifiable* in the fut.), or at least *very doubtful*:—

A.—**Actual** pres.—*Ḑá ḡṡḡḡḡḡ ḡḡ ḡḡḡḡḡ ḡḡḡḡḡ*—if the priest were to come now.

B.—**Habitual** pres.—*Ḑ'ḡḡḡḡḡḡ ḡ ḡḡḡḡḡ ḡḡḡ ḡḡḡ ḡḡḡ ḡḡḡ ḡḡḡ ḡḡḡ ḡḡḡ ḡḡḡ*—I could do it any time, if I wanted to.

C.—**Past**.—*Ḑá ḡḡḡḡḡḡ ḡḡ ḡḡ ḡḡ ḡḡ ḡḡ ḡḡḡḡḡ*—If he went there every day last year. (Impft.)—*Ḑá ḡḡḡḡḡḡ ḡḡ (CMḐ. 93)*, if He had said (Plupft.).

D.—**Fut.**—*Ḑá ḡḡḡḡḡḡ ḡḡḡ ḡ ḡḡḡḡḡḡḡ*—If S. were to come to-morrow.

Muna, *munaḡ*, if not, unless (O.I. *mani*), the neg. of *má*:—

With the Pres. Indic, **actual**:—*muna ḡḡḡḡ ḡḡ ḡḡḡḡḡ*—if he is not here. Pres. Indic, **habitual**:—*muna ḡḡḡḡḡ ḡḡ ḡḡḡ ḡḡḡ*—if he is not there himself (habitually).

Pres. Hab. in future sense:—*muna ḡḡḡḡḡ ḡḡḡ ḡḡḡ (lúc. 14)*—If you do not do as I tell you. (Or *ḡḡḡḡḡ* may be pres. subj.).

With **past indic.**—*muna ḡḡḡḡ ḡḡ ḡḡḡ*—if he wasn't there.

With the **Fut.**—*muna ḡḡḡḡ ḡḡḡ ḡḡḡḡḡḡ*—If you won't have sense.

With the **Impft.**—*muna ḡḡḡḡḡḡ ḡḡ ḡ ḡḡḡḡḡ*—If he didn't come (habitually) in time.

With the **Condit.**—*muna ḡḡḡḡḡ ḡḡḡḡḡ*—Only for S.

The neg. of *ḡá* is either *muna* (with Past Subj.) or *ḡá ḡḡḡ ḡá* (followed by the Condit.):—1° *ḡá ḡḡḡ ḡá ḡḡḡḡ ḡḡḡ ḡḡḡ ḡḡḡ ḡḡḡḡḡḡ (CMḐ. 25)*—If she had had no other reason. 2° *ḡá ḡḡḡ ḡá ḡḡḡḡ ḡḡḡ ḡḡḡ ḡḡḡḡḡḡ ḡḡ ḡḡḡḡḡḡḡ*—If God were not always helping us. But note the difference between “*ḡá ḡḡḡ ḡá*” and “*muna*.” E.g., in ex. 1° it is implied that *she had other reasons*. i.e.—the negative supposition “*ḡá ḡḡḡḡ ḡḡḡ ḡḡḡ ḡḡḡḡḡḡḡ*” is *unreal*. “*muna ḡḡḡḡḡḡ*” would leave it an open question. So ex. 2° implying,

as it does, the *unreality* of the supposition “*νά βεαὸ ὅια ἀς καὶ ῥύ λινν δε ῥίορ*,” virtually asserts the truth:—*βίονν ὅια ἀς καὶ ῥύ λινν δε ῥίορ*.

Ἀτ ζο, provided that, if only (O.I. *acht ro*, with Subj.)—*ἀτ νά κυρπί φεαρς υῖρτῖ* (S.), provided that she were not “riled.” Distinguish from:—(a) *ἀτ ζο*=when, until.—*Ἀτ ζο ῥτάινις να η-Ἀλλμύραις*—until the foreigners came. (b) *ἀτ ζο*, except that—*ἀτ ζο ῥτάινις σέ σιύβ ιστεᾶτ*—except that that fellow came in.

10° **Demonstrative Conjunctions:**—*ζο*, that, *lit.* until that, so that; with *ρο>ζο*. This is the ordinary particle for *affirmative* indirect speech.—*Ἐῖρ σέ ζο μβεῖρ σέ ἄνσο ἰ μβáιρεᾶτ*—he says that he will be here to-morrow. It also introduces a noun-clause to act as subj. or pred. to “is,” or as appositional subject or object after other verbs:—As **subj.**—*ἅ’φείνῖρ ζο ῥτιοτφᾶὸ σέ ἰνῶιυ*—Maybe he’d come to-day. As **pred.**—*’Σέ εαζλα βί ὀρμ ζο ῥτιοτφᾶὸ*—My fear was that he would come. As **object.**—*Ἐῖνῖρ ἑ φόζαιρτ ζο ζκυῖρφᾶρ ἄν κῖμε ῑμ βáις*—Have it announced that the prisoner will be put to death.

The corresponding neg. conjunctions are *νά*, *νατ*, *νάρ*:—(a) *Ἐῖρ σέ νά τιοτφᾶῖρ σέ ἄ τῦλλε*—He says he won’t come any more, (b) *ἰς ῥόῖτ λιμσα νατ σαζαρτ ἰ η-ἄον ῑορ ἑ*—I think he’s not a priest at all. (c) *Ἐυῖαρτ λῖς νάρ μᾶῖτ λιμ ῥυλ ἄνν*—I told him I shouldn’t like to go.

11° **Interrogative Conjunctions:**—

(a) *Νί φεᾶῖρ ἄν ῥτιοτφᾶῖρ σε ἰνῶιυ*—I wonder will he come to-day. Here *ἄν* not only *modifies* the clause—*τιοτφᾶῖρ σέ*, but also *connects* the latter with *νί φεᾶῖρ*, thus uniting the functions of **adv.** and **conj.** So with the other *interrog.* adverbs (157 D):—

(b) *ἰς ἁεκαῖρ ἄ ράὸ κατῶιη ἄ τιοτφᾶῖρ σέ*—It is hard to say when he’ll come.

(c) *Νί φῖος ῥ’ἄοιννε κοῦς ἄ ῥεῖνεᾶν σέ ἑ*—No one knows how he does it.

(d) *Νί τῦζῖμ ἰ η-ἄον ῑορ καῖ ῑῖζε ζορ ῥεῖν σέ ἑ*—I cannot understand why he did it.

CHAPTER VIII.

PREPOSITIONS.

162.—The **Preposition** is the part of speech that serves, with a noun, pronoun, or noun-equivalent to make up a qualifying phrase, either substantival, adjectival or adverbial (Syntax 303). Preps, are either simple or compound. A.—**Simple Prepositions:**—

1° Governing D.—*do*, to, for; *de*, from, off, of, etc.; *ó*, from; *a*, *as*, out of; *az*, at, etc. (with prons. sometimes *partitive*—*cuib aghainn*, some of us); *ós*, above; *so*, with (nearly obsolete); *roim*, before (O.I. *re*).

2° Governing the A. only (orig.):—*le*, with, etc.; *tre*, through; *so*, to; *um*, about, etc.; *oir*, between (with D. in pl., *oir fearaib 7 mnáib*—both men and women); *amal*, as (now only with 3 sg. neut. suffixed pron.—*amlai*, like this); *zan*, without; *seac*, past; *tar*, over, beyond (and, in asseverations, *dar*).

3° Governing (orig.) D. or A.—*in*,—in (*rest*, D), into (*motion* A); *ar*, for, because of (now often “on”); *fe* (*fó*, *fá*, *faoi*), under, towards, etc.; *for*, on (now only used in compounds, like *formad*, *forlámas*, etc.).

In addition to the above, other simple preps, are found only in compounds (nouns, verbs, adjectives):—

(a) *ad*, to, L. *ad*.—*ata* (L. *ad-stat*), *aram*, to count < *ad ríom*.

(b) O.I. *cen* (= *zan*) in *ceann-tar*, the district *on this side* (orig.).

(c) *eatar*, outside of—*eatrann*, *eatrannaic*, foreigner.

(d) *fiad*, in presence of—*fiadnaise*—evidence.

(e) *fric*, *fri*, against—*freagra* (< *frith-gaire*), *fric-bualad*, repercussion.

(f) *iar*, after—*fiadfruis*, enquire.

(g) *ís*, under, and *ós* above—*íseal*, low, *uasal*, high, *éios*, *éuas*, etc. (*ós* also forms compd. preps.).

(h) RO (L. pro) with adjectives=too,—RO-ṁAİċ.

(i) CO, COM=with,—CUIĪREAC̃, bond, etc., CONḡNAM̃, help (<ḡníom̃), etc.

Many *noun*-forms are used as preps, (with G.):—

(a) ċum, to<to+ćém>TOİċİM, dochum, ċum.

(b) ṽÁĪĊA, concerning—ṽÁĪĊA AN scéil, “by the way.”

(c) TOISC, because of (earlier ṽe ċOISC)—TOISC A h-İḡİNE, because of her daughter.

(d) TİMĊEALL, around, about, TİMĊEALL NA h-ÁİTE—around the place.

(e) FAN, along, during—FAN AN fÁĪĪA, along the wall; FAN NA h-AİMSİRE, all the time (<AR FEAD̃ NA).

(f) COIS—beside—COIS NA TİME, COIS NA FAİRRḡE—beside the fire, by the sea.

(g) TREASNA, across—TREASNA NA h-ABĀNN—across the river.

B.—Compound Prepositions:—I.—Simple prep.+noun (with G.). II.—Simple prep.+noun+simple prep, (with D. A. or G. according to circumstances).

I.—Simple prep.+noun:—

(a) İN-AİCE, near—İN-AİCE NA TİME, near the fire. So—İN-AḡAİĪĀ, against; İ ḡCİONN, after; İ ḡCAİĊEAM̃, during; İ ḡCÚRSÁÍ, concerning; İ h-İONAD̃, instead of, and many others.

(b) AR AḡAİĪĀ, in front of—AR AḡAİĪĀ AN ṽORÁIS İSTEAC̃—opposite the door (viewed from the *outside*). So—AR ċÚĪ—behind; AR SON, for the sake of; AR FEAD̃—for the space of (*time*); AR FUIĪ, AR FUAİĪ, throughout (*space*), and many others.

(c) ṽ’İONNSURĪE, towards, against—ṽ’İONNSURĪE NA TṚAİOİ—against Troy; ṽO RÉİR, according to—ṽÁ RÉİR SİN—according to that.

(d) ṽe ṽÁRR—as a result of—ṽÁ ṽÁRR SAN—as a result of that; ṽ’Á ṽÍĊİNN SİN—because of that; ṽ’Á ÉİS SİN—after that.

(e) AS UĊT—for the sake of; AS UĊT ṽO ĊEANNsAC̃TA—for the sake of your mildness.

(f) FÉ ṽÉİM, towards, for; FÉ ṽUN—under, less than.

(g) le h- Δ ḡaṛò, for, with a view to—le h- Δ . an τ Saṁraṛaṛò—in preparation for Summer; le h- Δ is, le cois—beside; le h-eaḡla na h-eaḡla—“to make assurance doubly sure.”

(h) ós cionn, over—ós Δ cionn, over it, more; ós mo cómaṁn amač—in front of me; ós coinne Δ n-éaḡḡan—before their faces.

(i) τ réis (< τ ar éis), after— τ réis an τ saogail—after all; čar čeann ḡo sláinte—for your health's sake.

II.—Simple prep.+noun+simple prep:—

(a) I n- Δ ice le, near—surò annso I n- Δ ice liom—sit here near me; I ḡcomór τ as le, I ḡcóim $\ddot{m}$ eas le—compared with; I nḡeall le—in pledge for.

(b) I ḡfonn cum—in humour for (with G.); I ḡfeirḡ cum—angry with.

(c) mar ḡeall ar—because of; mar ḡárr ar—to cap.

(d) I nḡar ḡo—near; I nḡiorrač τ ḡo—near.

(e) laistiar ḡe, behind; laστοir ḡe—East of.

(f) I ḡfaḡ ó—far from.

CHAPTER IX.

INTERJECTIONS.

163.—The **Interjection** is the part of speech used to express some sudden emotion, or to give some direction:

(a) **Amen**, so be it! **Αἰὺν**, Phew! **Αἶρε** *muisse*, Well, well! **Ἀμ βάσα, ἰ μβαῖστε**—Indeed! **Ὅαρ** *φιαὸ*, **Ὅαρφα** *λιατ*, Egad! (Minced forms of “By God!”). **Ἀσὺόιν**, Indeed! (<is *ὀόιτ*+init. n of following word), *muisse*, Well! (from *μuire*). **Ἰέατ**, Lo! Look here! (even when addressing more than one). **Μο ὄρόν, μο λέαν, μο λέαν** *ζέαρ*, **μο ἔρεατ** *7 μο ἔας*, **φοίρίορ**, Alas! **Ἐῖστ**, Hush! **Ὑτ, ὑτόν, ὑτόν** *αἶρε*, **μο ἔρυν**, Alas! **Μο ἔρυν ἔραίτε, ἂ μuire** *is ἔρυν*, Alas and alack! **Ἀρ ἄγαιὸ** *λιβ*, On! **Ἰστεατ** *λεατ*, In you go!

(b) Sometimes a noun with the article is used, out of construction, with the force of an interjection:—**Ἰς ἀμλαιοὶ ἂ βί σέ . . . ζά ἔεραπὸ** *ζο μαίρρεαὸ σέ ζο* *βεο*, **ἀν τ-ἀμαρῶν!** (*λύκ. 45*)—The fact was, he imagined he'd live for ever, the fool!

(c) Many *clauses* given in Grammars as Interjections can hardly be regarded as such. *E.g.*—**ζο ὀτέιζιὸ** *τύ σλάν ἂ* *βαίτε*—Safe home; **σλάν** *βεο* *ἄγαιτ*—Good-bye; **Ἐῖστ** *ὀο* *βέαι*—Silence! **ζο** *μβεαννιζιὸ* *ὀια* *ὀυῖτ*—God save you, Good morning, etc. **ζο** *μβυαννιζιὸ* *ὀια* *ἔυ*—May God give you long life; thank you!

PART III

CHAPTER I.

SYNTAX OF THE ARTICLE.

164.—(a) The art. always precedes its noun, and *usually* agrees with it in gender and number; *always* in case:—**an** τ-uḅall—the apple (M. sg. N. or A. or absolute); **an** ḅean—the woman (F. sg. N.A. or abs.); **na** h-uḅla (M. pl. N.A. or abs.); **na** mná—the women (F. pl. N.A. or abs.).

(b) The M. sg. **an** τ- is used in N.A. before **don**, **don-mḁḁ**, **oḁtḁḁ**, even if the noun is F.—**An** τ-**don** áic **amḁin** sa ḁomḁn (CMḁ. 72)—the one spot in the world; **An** τ-**don** ḅean **amḁin**—the only woman; **an** τ-oḁtḁḁ ḅliain—the 8th year. In G. **an** (M.) and **na** h- (F.) are used:—**maḁean an** oḁtḁḁ **lae** (CMḁ. 302)—the morning of the 8th day; **mac na** h-**donmḁḁ** **mná** ḁéaḁ—the 11th woman's son.

(c) The sg. art. is used with pl. noun, if the latter is felt as a unity:—**taḁarḁ don** lá is **maic** liḁ ḁe'n sé lá **san** (CMḁ. 330)—Come any day of the six that you like; **an** **naoi** **zcin** ḁéaḁ 7 **ceitre** **ficir** (CMḁ. 340)—The ninety-nine.

(d) When a noun, not followed by a demonstrative adj., governs a definite noun in the G., the whole expression is usually definite, but the art. is not used with the 1st noun:—**ḁá** **mb'é** **leac** **mo** **ríḁeaḁta** **é** (ḁ.n. 624)—Were it even the half of my Kingdom. **bócar na** **mias**—the Road of the Dishes. But when this is *nominal*, not *real*, it is indefinite. **ḁeir** sé **zur** **bócar na** **mias** **a** **tuḁtar** **air**—He says it is called “The Road of the

Dishes.” But—*is* *é* *bóchar na mias do gabhadar an lá san*—It was “the Road of the Dishes” they took that day.

(e) If a demonstrative follows the 1st noun, the art. is used:—*An mac so mo òeirbshéar* (TBC. 129)—This sister’s son of mine; *ameasg na gcnoc san Samaría* (CMO. 296)—amid those hills of S.

(f) N.B.—*Ingean tairis*—T.’s daughter (implies that he has only one); *ingean do t*—a daughter of T. (he having at least one other).

(g) Even when the meaning is *real*, the 1st noun may be indefinite. Thus Canon O’Leary wrote—*Thá mba leat mo rígeacht é* (C.S.)—were it *a* half of my Kingdom (Cf. d. where it is definite). If the *particular half* were specified, we should say—*an leat so dem’ rígeacht*. So *taobh an bóchar*, may refer to either side. But—*do òruir sé cum an taobh eile de’n bóchar* (CMO. 317)—He moved to the other side of the road.

(h) When both nouns are indefinite, the art. is not used:—*Ceann capall*—a horse’s (not a cow’s, or dog’s) head; *ceann cat*—a cat’s head; *ceann circe*—a hen’s head; *clóc reata*—a rolling stone.

(i) The 1st noun may be definite, the 2nd indefinite:—*An ceann capall sin*—that *horse’s head*: But—*ceann an capall sin*—*that horse’s head*. In the first ex. *capall* has the force of an adj. *Is cuma nó an clóc reata é*—He’s as bad as a rolling stone.

(j) The exx. in (h) and (i) show the G-. of *possession* or *quality*. It may also denote the *material*, or *contents* of what is denoted by the 1st noun; or it may express a *whole* of which the governing noun denotes a *part*. (The **Partitive G.**). Thus:—1° Both nouns **indefinite**:—**Material**:—*árán mine coirce*—oatmeal bread. **Contents**: *gloine fíona*—a glass of wine. **Partitive**:—*braon uisge*—a drop of water. 2° 1st n. definite, 2nd indefinite:—**Material**:—*an t-árán mine coirce seo*—this oatmeal bread. **Contents**:—*an gloine fíona*—the glass of wine. **Partitive**:—*an braon uisge*—the drop of water.

(k) Both nouns definite, but *never in partitive meaning*: **Material**:—*meabóg na mine*—the meal-bag. **Contents**:—

gloine an fíona—the wine-glass (though it be empty).

Partitive:—Ordinarily partitive *de* (with D.) is substituted for G.—*mo cion de'n oigreachta* (CM^o. 325)—my share of the inheritance; *cuid de sna h-uaisliú*—some of the nobles: *cuid na n-uasal*=the nobles' property (where the G. is **possessive**, not **partitive**).

(1) *leat mo rígeachta* seems to be against this rule. But, when the 1st noun is made clearly definite, and *the particular half is specified*, the G. construction is dropped, and partitive *de* (with D.) substituted:—*An leat tuairé dem' rígeacht*—the northern half of my Kingdom. In 164 (d) *the half* is contrasted, not with *the other half*, but with *the whole*.

(m) *tosach, deireadh, lár, bruaic, cois*, and such words, may also be followed by a definite G., though the meaning seems to be partitive:—*tosach an earraidh*—the beginning of Spring. *deireadh an tsamraidh*—the end of Summer. *lár an fómhair*—the middle of Autumn. *bruaic na h-abann*—the river's edge. *cois na fairrge*—the sea-side.

(n) The following exx. from U.I. violate the rule laid down in (d) above:—

1° *larraim-sa, mar a'cuinge ort, cár co'dail tusa aréir, a siúr,*

In-Éirinn nó i n-talam na bflaiceas m'ic Dé na n-óul (C.Č.U. 100)—

I ask, and beg you answer, where slept you, sister, yesternight,

In I., or in the land of the Kingdom of the Son of God of the elements.

2° *'Sí an t-samail a' réalta eolais críocha fóbla mur dtíre* (C.Č.U. 130)—

Sawell (a mountain) is the guiding-star of the territory of F., your land.

3° *'S dá gcreidfidhe mo sgéal ba liom féin an Condae Muig Eo* (C.Č.U. 83)—

And if my tale were credited, the Co. of M. were mine.

These exx. may be looked upon as archaic.

(o) *An tsaothlan cáilce an taoibh slím* (Haic. 9)—The stately maiden of the slender body (*This is early modern*).

(p) When the def. G. is virtually an adj., the 1st noun may have the article:—**CAO É AN UAIR A' CLUIZ É?**—What time is it? **AN CORÓINN MUIRE**—the Rosary.

(q) The art. is *usually omitted*:—1° In Type II. Ident. vb. is:—**SÉ CÚIS NÁ H-ÉISTEANN SÍBSE LE BRIATRÁIB DÓE**—This is *the* reason why ye listen not to God's words. 2° In Type I. with predicates like the following:—**SÉ RUO É IS ÉASAMLAIGE DÁR AIRIGEAS FÓS**—It's the strangest thing I've ever heard. 3° Also in Type VII.—**SIN É SCÉAL 'S FÉARR A TÁINIS CÚGAINN FÓS** (TBC. 122-3)—That's the best news we've had yet. 4° After proper names, before name of a trade, profession, occupation; and sometimes before a proper name when followed by a demonstrative:—**AINDRIAS MAC CRAIC, FILE**—The poet, A. McC. **TAÓZ ZAÓA**—T. the smith. **IS IONGANTAC AN BEAN MÉIB SEO**—This M. is a wonderful woman.

165.—The def. article in I. where E. either has none at all, or else the indef. art:—

1° Before noun and demonstrative:—**AN FEAR SO, AN BEAN SAN, NA NEIŽE ÚO** (But see last ex. above).

2° In interrog. sentences like—**CAO É AN RUO É SIN?**—What is that? But *not* with **CIA'CU**, when **CIA** is an adj.—**CIA'CU CEANN AB' FÉARR LEAT**—Which one would you prefer? So the art. is absent in—**CÉ MÉIO**, how much? **CA H-ÁIC**, where, whither, whence? **CA H-UAIR**, when? and wherever the interrog. forms a compound with the noun, e.g., **CONUS, CANAO**.

3° Before **uile**, every, when not preceded by **zac**—**AN UILE CACAIR**—every city (**AN CACAIR UILE**=the whole city).

4° In Type III, Classification sentences, where E. has the indef. art.—**IS DEAS AN BUACAILL TU**—You're a nice boy!

5° Before titles (exc. in V. of course)—**AN T-ACAIR PEADAR Ó LAOĞAIRE**—Fr. P. O'L.

6° In certain expressions of time:—**INOÉ**, yesterday; **NUAIR**, when; **ANOIS**, now; **I MBLIAÓNA**, this year; **ANUIRÍO**, last year; **AN TRÁIC, AN TAN**=when. In **IOIU**, **I MBÁIREAC, UMANOIRTEAR**—to-day, to-morrow, the day after to-morrow, E. has the art. as well.

7° In the names of the days of the week, when *nouns*, and not followed by a def. G.—*an luain*, Monday. But *Dia luain*, on M.

8° In—*an t-earrac*, *an samrad*, *an fómhar*, *an zime-read*—Spring, Summer, Autumn, Winter. Except when used as adjectives (in G.)—*lá samraid*, *oirce zimeirid*—a summer day, a winter night.

9° In—*An eanair*, *an feabra*, *an mártá*, *an t-aibreán*, *an bealtaine*, *an meiteam*, *an t-lúl*, *mí na samna*, *mí na noblas*—Jan., Feb., March, Apr., May, June, July, Nov., Dec. But not when they are used adjectivally—*lá mártá*, a March day (meaning is *indefinite*), *Oirce samna*—Halloweve.

10° In distributive phrases like:—*geobaid sib pinginn an duine*—You shall receive each a penny; *coróinn an ceann*—5s. apiece.

11° In nouns used as *abstracts*, or in a *general* sense: *An fóirne*, patience; *ainm an airgid*, a reputation for riches; *an duine*, man (in general).

12° In names of virtues and vices, in a general sense:—*an drúis*, unchastity; *an t-ólacán*, intemperance (in drink).

13° With *concrete* words, used to denote a class:—*bí an saibhir 's an daibhir i ngrá leis*—Rich and poor were in love with him.

14° With certain surnames, when the Christian name is absent:—*an brianac*, Mr. O'Brien; *an breacnac*, Mr. Walsh.

15° With names of certain countries, cities, rivers, etc.—*An Róm*, Rome; *an eilbéis*, Switzerland; *an aifric*, Africa; *an ffrainc*, France; *an spáinn*, Spain; *an tsorca*, Sweden; *an noruaid*, Norway; *Éire*, Ireland; G. usually *na h-Éireann*, but also *Éireann*:—*fir Éireann*, the men of I. So, with *Alba*; *an neirín*, Kenmare; *na zleanntaí*, Glenties; *an zuažán*, Gougane Barra; *an zailim*, Galway; *an donac* (D), Nenagh; *an feoir*, the river Nore, etc., etc.

16° With the names of things *unique* (sometimes):—*an t-aifreann naomta*, Holy Mass; but *aifreann Dé*, in accordance with 164 (d); *na flaitis*, Heaven: but *flaitis Dé*; *an caržas*, *an cáisc*, *an cingcís*, *an inir*,

AN NOVLAIΣ—Lent, Easter, Pentecost, Shrovetide, Xmas. But often without art.—ΛÁ NOVLAIΣ, Xmas Day, OROCE NOVLAIΣ, Xmas Eve; OROCE LAE NOVLAIΣ, Xmas Night, etc., etc.

17° Instead of a G. pers. pron., a D. pron. is sometimes used, and the article is used with the noun:—CONUS TÁ AN TSLÁINTE AΣAT? How is your health? Oo O'RIS AR AN O'FOIÖNE AΣAM—My patience became exhausted; Oo ŠEARR SÍ AN CROIÖE ACU (CMÖ. 299)—it lacerated their hearts.

18° In expressing large numbers or quantities:—NA CÉAOČA, hundreds; NA TÁINTE, crowds; NA MÍŁČE, thousands; NA CIANTA, ages; AN IOMAO, AN IOMARCA, too much, too many.

19° With names of languages (sometimes):—AN ŠAEÖILΣ, AN BÉARLA, AN LAIÖIN, AN ŠRÉIΣIS—I., E., L., Gk.

166.—Vivid use of art.—To express certain emotions such as surprise, joy, pathos, fright, etc.:—1° CAO Oo ČÍFINN OS MO ČÓMAIR AMAČ AC AN ŠALLÁN! —There I saw in front of me—a pillar-stone! (fear, excitement). 2° TÁ AN LÁ AΣAINN! —We are victors! (joy). 3° TÁIO NA TÁINTE AΣ FAŠÁIL BÁIS OE'N OCRAS—Thousands are dying of hunger (pathos).

Here we may place the exclamatory or interjectional use of art. and noun; and a certain use of the art. before ordinal numerals:—1° AN T-AMAOÖÁN! 7 A ČEAPAO ŠO NOÉANFAINN A LEIČÉIO! —Fool that he was, to think I should do such a thing! 2° OEIR AN TRÍOMAO ÖUINE ŠURB AMŁAIÖ A FUARAS AIRŠEAO AΣ ÖUL AMÚÖA—A third fellow suggests that I found lost money!

CHAPTER II.

SYNTAX OF THE NOUN.

167.—The n. is that part of speech whereby any object or property existing in, or presented to, the mind is expressed by itself alone:—*ῥῆαρ, βῆαν, meisce, macán-
ταῖς*—man, woman, intoxication, honesty.

Use of the cases:—**The Nominative:**—The cases are the forms which nouns assume to express their relations to other words in the sentence. The N. denotes:—

(a) The **Subject:**—*Ἦο βῆαι Seán é*—S. struck him; *Ἦο
ἔμελλε βῆε*—it was crumbled (Passive).

(b) The **Predicate:**—*is σαζαρέ é sin*—that is a priest; *is í céad
ἔειπε Ἦο cuiread air, ná cér' ἰοῖ é*—the first question put to him was who was he. (Here the pred. n. is *complex*—the clause—*cér' ἰοῖ é*).

(c) The **Projected N.**—Used at the beginning, when the speaker has not quite formed the sentence in his mind; or when, for rhetorical or other reason, it is deliberately put first. E.g., *Dominus in caelo sedes ejus* (Ps. x. 5)—The Lord's throne is in heaven. When thus projected, the N. *form* is often *absolute*.

(d) The **Virtual N.**

168.—The **Projected N.**—1° *Ἄν τέ ἁ ἰοῦμαι ἔγωγε* *ní beir ocras air* (CMΘ. 261)—He who comes to Me shall not hunger (*Ἄν τέ*, absolute). 2° *Ἄν τέ ἁ ἰῶμεν* *mise beir sé beo dem' bárr-sa* (CMΘ). 262)—He that eateth Me shall live by Me (*Ἄν τέ*, N.). 3° *Ἄν τέ ná beir ciall aige, beir cuimne aige* (Aes.)—He who will not have “reason” shall have “reason to remember” (*Ἄν τέ*, absolute). 4° *Ἄν ruo nac' bfuil i'ce nó goibte, geobtar é*—What is not eaten or stolen will be found (UP.—*Ἄν ruo*, N., if *geobtar* is taken as Pass.).

169.—The **Virtual N.**—1° *Ἦί εἰς αὐτὴν ἦν* (CMΘ. 253)—He was afraid to go with her. *Ἦ* is here **virtual**

N., i.e., it is N. because of two other constructions, conveying the same meaning, in which *oul*, is **actually** N.:—(a) *b'eaḡal leis oul léi*. (b) *Čuir sé eaḡla air oul léi*. This is always the case where *effect* and *cause* are simply juxtaposed, without one saying in so many words, that the one *is* the cause of the other. 2° *bí ionḡna orča a ráð nár f'eaḡadār é f'āḡáil lastoir* (CM^o. 259)—They were surprised to think they could not find Him East. (RÁ^o, virtual N.). 3° *bí leisge orm teact lem' ḡnó beaḡ f'éin aḡ cur isteac ort* (TBC. 134)—I was loth to come and disturb you with my own little worry. (teact, virtual N.).

170.—Apposition:—

A.—**Grammatical**:—1° *b'sin é ačair čomáis Uí nuallám*—That was T. O'N.'s father. 2° *a šeáin Uí šeāḡā*—S. O'Shea (V.). 3° Common in O.I. after proleptic *a*:—a masse in chuirp—the beauty of the body. 4° *fá clann do šaiḡb inḡin čuinn an triúr* (FF. Bk. 1, 272)—The three were children of S. Conn's daughter. In these exx. *čomáis Uí*; *šeáin Uí*; a in chuirp; *šaiḡb inḡin*, are in **grammatical** apposition.

B.—**Logical** (only):—1° *bí a f'ios aḡam é* (lúc. 41)—I knew it well. 2° *íomáig pól apstai* (E.S. 26)—The image of the Apostle Paul. 3° When a noun preceded by a title is used, the title only is inflected:—(a) *a ačair peadār*—Fr. P. (Voc). *peadār* is **absolute**. (b) *leabair an ačar peadār ó laoḡaire*—Fr. P. O'Leary's books. [*ačar*, G.; *peadār*, abs., and *ó* (in grammat. appos.) abs. also]. (c) So, when the title *follows* the name, the *title* is not inflected:—*aḡus ainm bictória bainríoḡain šasana faoi* (Smb. 130)—With V. the Q. of E's name under it. (*bainríoḡain* abs.).

C.—**Apposition to a sentence**:—1° *bí áčas air, níḡ nárḡ ionḡna*—Naturally, he was glad. Here “*níḡ nárḡ ionḡna*” is in appos. to “*bí áčas air*,” and *níḡ* is best explained as **virtual** N. 2° *ruḡ is measa ná san f'éin, is cončabrčac an ara iad* (TBC. 19)—Worse still, they're a dangerous lot! *ruḡ*, **virtual** N.

D.—**Partitive** Apposition:—A *part* is placed loosely in apposition to *the whole*:—1° *deimḡ siad, an čuḡ* is

mó acu, ar an gcuma san é—They do it like that—the most of them. The apposition is **corrective**, toning down a too general statement. Cuid, **virtual** N. 2° Do daoraò an cuid eile, gac re duine acu, cum báis—The others were condemned to death—every second man of them.

E.—**Prepositional** Apposition:—1° Cía'cu de'n dá ceann is fearr leat?—Which of the two do you prefer? Acu is proleptic, de'n dá ceann being its term, and this is **prepositional** apposition. Cía de'n dá ceann would suffice **logically**, but cía'cu . . . is usual. 2° Cía'cu aghainn-ne, cía'cu aghaib-se, and even cía'cu acu san—Which of us, you, them?

171.—Absolute Construction:—The N. **forms** of nouns and pronouns are often *not* N. in *function*. This occurs when, logically, the meaning involved is that of G. D. A. or V., and usage allows none of them:—

1° In the “Bracketed Construction” (179) where the first noun (or pronoun) resists inflection, **the phrase being taken as a unit**; or, if the phrase is a noun-adj. one, the adj. at any rate resists inflection:—(a) Toisc (an saibbreas go léir a beic aige) (G. 4)—Because he was so wealthy; an saibbreas, abs. the **phrase** G.

(b) Ar fearò (rainnt beas aimsire) (bn. 710)—For some little time.—rainnt beas, abs.—the phrase (a **complex** n.) G. (c) 7 ceas (taras as) (S. 20)—with permission to withdraw the money.—taras, abs.—the phrase, G. (d) 1 scaiteam (oireas 7 aon lá amáin) (Im. 118)—For even a single day. oireas, abs.—phrase, G. (e) Duairt sé le (gac bean díob) (br. 21)—He told each of the women. (f) Tá tosac aghat ortá go léir ac ar (sile beas) (S. 18)—You're before them all, except little S. (g) tímpal (an trímáò h-uair), (CS. 55)—About the third hour. (h) a (solas an tsolais síoruòe) (Im. 271)—Thou light of everlasting light.

2° Cum (to) and tréis (after) do not inflect a vb. n. preceded by proleptic a:—(a) tréis a ráò go dtiocfá (TBC. 188)—having said that you would come, (b) tánaas annso cum a iarraio ar oia . . . (S. 42)—I came here to ask God. . . . (c) In the same circumstances aò' iarraio

leaves the vb. n. uninflected:—**נָא בִּי אַד' יִאֲרֵאִיךָ אַ חֹר**
'נא לויגה ארמ זור זו אנ סאזארט—Don't try to convince
me that you are the priest.

3° The term of proleptic **א**, **וּע**, **אִצוּ**, *etc.*, is abs., except in the case of prep, appos., and the cases mentioned in 216:—(a) **טָא א פֿילס אַזאַם** **é**.—**é** abs. (b) **פֿאַז פֿומסאַ א תּוּסְגִּינְט** **אַד' é אַן סאַזאַס אַרִיסְטוֹטֶלֶס** (לִּי. 36)—Leave it to me to judge what sort A. was. (c) **נִי פֿעאַרְוּע** **זו é**—You're nothing the better of it.—**é** abs. (d) **צִיא'צו אַן אַצְאֹוִיר** **נֹו אַן מִינ** **נֹו אַן ט-וּבַלל** **בַּא וֹעַאס?** (S. 6)—Was it the chair, or the meal, or the apple that was nice? **אַצְאֹוִיר**, **מִינ**, **וּבַלל**, abs.

4° Wherever there is **logical** without grammatical apposition:—See 170, B.—There is a word used absolutely in every one of the exx. given there. Thus:—In 1° **é**; in 2° **אַפּסטאַל**; in 3° **פֿעאַדאַר**, *etc.*

5° The Projected N. forms given in 168 are often not N. syntactically, and must then be taken as abs.—This is the case in exx. 1° and 3°.

6° After “is **פֿיּוּ**”=is worth:—**וֹוִיר** is **פֿיּוּ אַן פֿעאַר**
ווִיבֿרע é צֹוּזוּ (Cm. 246)—For the labourer is worthy
of his food.—**é**, abs.

7° **אַן טֶע** is abs. in sentences like the following:—**בַּא מֹוֹר אַן ט-וּאַצְבֹּאַס é**, **אַן טֶע אַ צִיפֿעאַד' é**—It was a very
dreadful sight, had one seen it.

172.—Sense Construction:—1° **אַד' é אַן בַּאצ אַטָא**
וֹרַאִינן **מִצְעאַצְט** **לֵאִיצְרעאַצְ?** (לִּי. 42)—What is there to
prevent us from going away at once? **אַד' é אַן בַּאצ**
אַטָא וֹרַאִינן=**נאַצ צעאַדוִיגְטֶע וֹוִינן**, or **נָא פֿוּל** **סֶע צעאַדוִיגְטֶע**
אַזאַינן, either of which would be followed by the N.
מִצְעאַצְט (this being, therefore, in the orig. sentence
virtual N.). Or one might render the sense by—**אַד' א**
צֹוִימֶאַבֿפֿאַד' סִינן **זאַן. . . ?**—In which case the orig.
מִצְעאַצְט would be virtual A. 2° Exx. like—**וֹעַאַד' עאַזְלַא**
וֹנִמ וּוּל **יִסְטעאַצְ**, can be justified on the same principle
of “Sense Construction.” 3° **וֹוֹב' וּאַסאַל אַן טִסֵּיסֶעאַר**
יַאד' (טבֿצ. 2)—They were a noble Six (Meadhbh is here
referring to herself and her five sisters. **Seisear** (M.)
is therefore treated as F.). 4° **אַ רוֹזַא** **בֶּעאַן**=**אַוֹן** **וֶּעאַן**
בַּא רוֹזַא **לֵיס**—any woman he chose.

173.—The Genitive:—

A.—The **Possessive G.** (with various shades of meaning)

1° **Possession or ownership**:—(a) **TRÍ** **FIGEAD**, **CÚIS** **DÉAS**—23, 15 (lit. 20's 3; 10's 5). (b) **LEABAR** **SEÁIN**—S.'s book (He owns, or possesses it). 2° **Made by**:—**AMRÁIN** **7** **DÁNTA** **AN** **CÉITINNIGH**—Keating's Poems. 3° **Representing**:—**ÍOMÁIG** **PÓIL** **APSTAL** (K.)—a statue of the A.P. 4° **Commemorating**:—**SRÁID** **UÍ** **CONNELL**—O'Connell St. 5° **Remarkable for**:—**COILL** **NA** **ION**—The Wood of the Blackbirds (in Tyrone). 6° **Partitive**:—**ZEARR-CUID** **AIRGID**—a tidy sum of money.

N.B.—The **partitive G.** is *not* used:—(a) With pronouns. Partitive **AS**, or **DE** (with D.) are used instead:—**AN** **CUID** **DÍOB**—those of them; **CIA**'CU **ACU**?—which of them? Except in—**A** **BFURMÓR**, **A** **LEAC**, **A** **TRIAN**—the most of them, the half of it (them), the third of it—and similar phrases, (b) With Compar. and Superl.—**SÉ** **TAÓG** **IS** **FEARR** **DE**'N **BÉIRT**—T. is the better of the two; **AN** **TÉ** **IS** **FEARR** **ORÉA** **GO** **LÉIR**—the best of them all. (c) With numerals:—**AN** **DARA** **DUINE** **DE**'N **DREAM**—The 2nd one of the lot; **AN** **FIGEAD** **CUID** **DE**—the 20th part of it. (d) With the Numeral Substantives, unless the G. is **indefinite**:—Thus we say:—**BÉIRT** **FEAR**, **SEISEAR** **BAN**—two men, six women. (These are, perhaps, not **partitive**, but **appositional** or **explanatory**). But—**BÉIRT** **DE** **SNA** **FEARAIÓ**, **SEISEAR** **DE** **SNA** **MNÁIÓ**—Two of the men, six of the women. (e) Outside the classes of exx. in—(a) **definite** partitive G. is not permissible. Hence:—1° **SLUA** **DE** **DÁOINIÓ** **BOCTA** **NA** **CATRAC** (CMO. 57)—Crowds of the city poor. 2° **A** **LÁN** **DE** **DÁNTAIÓ** **AN** **FÍLE** **SIN**—many of that poet's "dánta."

B.—The G. of **Quality**:—Denotes some quality or characteristic of what is denoted by the governing noun:—1° **BÁ** **MISE** **CROÍDE** **NA** **FÉILE** **ACU**, **ORÓCE** **7** **LÁ** (Song)—I was "the heart of hospitality" with them day and night. 2° **MNÁ** **FUAĞÁLA**—seamstresses. 3° **SCIAN** **COISE** **DUIBE** (S.)—a black-handled knife. 4° **ORÓCE** **SEACA**—a frosty night.

C.—The **Subjective (Active) G.**—(a) The subjective G. is, properly speaking, that which denotes the **agent** of

the action implied by the governing word:—1° $\zeta\text{R}\acute{\alpha}\grave{\text{o}}\ \text{D}\acute{\text{e}}$ —the love of God (which God has for us). 2° $\text{Is beag é sum na n}\text{D}\text{aoine sin sa n}\zeta\text{aoluinn}$ —Those people take but little interest in I. (b) Although the G. in (a) is active, since it represents the **agent**, the name **Active G.** is sometimes given to the G. of the vb. n. itself used actively:—1° $\text{Ceard d}\acute{\text{e}}\text{anta crocán }\zeta\text{cria}\grave{\text{o}}$ (K.)—An artificer of earthen pots. 2° $\text{Cailín deas crúite na mbó}$ —the pretty milk-maid.

D.—The **Objective (Passive) G.**—Denotes the **object** of the action implied by the governing word, and is therefore also called **passive**:—1° Ar grád Dé —For the love of God (i.e., which *we feel* for God). 2° $\text{An amla}\grave{\text{o}}\ \text{ba mair leat do d}\acute{\text{e}}\text{-ceanna}\grave{\text{o}}\ \text{anoct?}$ —Can you possibly wish to be beheaded to-night?

E.—The **Appositional G.**—Sometimes used instead of a n. in apposition. Cf. L. urbs Roma, I.— $\text{Ca}\acute{\text{t}}\text{air na Róma}$ —the city of Rome.

F.—The **Explanatory G.**—Akin to E.—1° Rinnceoir mná —a female dancer. 2° $\text{Du}\acute{\text{b}}\text{áilce na d}\acute{\text{r}}\text{úise}$ —the vice of impurity.

G.—The **G. of Time**:—1° $\zeta\text{a}\acute{\text{c}}\text{a blia}\grave{\text{o}}\text{na}, \zeta\text{a}\acute{\text{c}}\text{a míosa}, \zeta\text{a}\acute{\text{c}}\text{a maíone}$ —Every year, month, morning. Common in K. Orig. partitive, arising out of such phrases as, $\text{lá }\zeta\text{a}\acute{\text{c}}\text{a blia}\grave{\text{o}}\text{na}$. 2° In $\text{Dia Domnaí}\zeta$, etc., we have an old G. of time, from the noun dia , *die*=day.

H.—The **G. of Purpose**:—An extension of the **terminal** meaning of the G. after cum :—1° $\text{Cum blá}\acute{\text{c}}\ \text{clia}\acute{\text{c}}\ \text{is ea}\grave{\text{o}}\ \text{do cuadair}$ —It was to D. they went. 2° $\text{Cum na n}\text{D}\text{aoine do saora}\grave{\text{o}}\ \text{is ea}\grave{\text{o}}\ \text{do tána}\zeta$ —I have come to save the people. Cf. the early use of E. *for*, and Fr. *pour* before infinitives:—I have come *for* to save the people. Je suis venu *pour* sauver le peuple.

I.—G. of **Cause or Origin**.— uaigneas do mná (F.SA 13)—loneliness (arising from loss) of your wife; $\text{u}\acute{\text{b}}\ \text{circe}$ —a hen-egg; sicíní cearc —chickens; buile feirge —raging frenzy.

J.—G. of **Material**.— $\text{ca}\acute{\text{t}}\text{aoir sú}\zeta\text{áin}$ —a “soogawn” chair; carn cloc —a heap of stones; $\text{bóro admaí}\text{o}$ —a wooden table; $\text{ro}\acute{\text{c}}\ \text{iarainn}$ —an iron wheel; fonnsa práis —a brazen fillet; mála mine —a bag of meal;

sac plúir—a sack of flour. The last two exx. are G. of Material Contained—the contents.

The G. is not used after participles, or other adjectives, except when the latter are used as nouns:—*bíod' truaḡ aḡat do b'ochtaiḃ dé*—Have pity for God's poor.

174.—The Dative:—The D. does duty also for the Ablative, Instrumental and Locative cases:—D.—*tabair déirc dí*—Give her an alms. Abl.—*i b'fad ó baile*—far from home. Instr.—*le buille (de) claiḡeam'*—with a sword-thrust. Loc.—*sa b'aile*—at home: *sa Róim*—in Rome.

The D. is used:—1° Without a prep.—*maidin*—in the morning (also *ar maidin*); *feasta*, henceforward (O.I. ind fecht sa=now); *inniu*, to-day; *anoct*, to-night (O.I. in-nocht=*the* night); *an f'air*, whilst; *nuair*, *tráḡ*, when. These are all D. of time. *fé* (in *fé mar*) is a **modal D.**

2° With certain preps, (as set forth in 162). For the case of **pronouns** after preps., see 116.

The D. expresses:—(a) Possession:—*ta leabhar aḡ Seán*—S. has a book. (The G. may denote either possession or ownership). (b) Ownership (with *le*, and A. of **pronouns**).—*lám' liom*, a hand of mine; *is le Seán é*, it is Sean's; *ní f'eadair cos léi cao a d'éanfaid' lám' léi* (S.)—Not “a foot of her” knows what “a hand of her” will do. (c) The subjective view, with *is* and *le*; the objective fact with *is* and *do*:—*is maic' liom tae aḡ ní maic' dom é*—I like tea but it isn't good for me; *ní féidir liom*,—I don't think it possible; *ní féidir dom*,—It is not possible for me. (d) Advantage and disadvantage:—*dein ruo ar do máḡair*—obey your mother; *is salaḡ a d'eimis le Seán é*—you treated S. scurvily. (e) The indirect object—*tabair do liam é*—give it to William; *ár n-arán laeḡeamail tabair dúinn inniu*—Give us this day our daily bread, (f) The agent (with *do*)—*ar mbeic' aḡ triall, i n-éirinn do Coin ḡCulaínn (f.f.)*—When C.C. was proceeding to I. (eclipsis after Coin is irregular); *ní ḡearánta do lil*—L. needn't complain. (g) Local relation:—*i ḡcorcaig aḡa sé anois*—He's in Cork now; *bí sé ar an aonac' inné*—he

was at the fair yesterday; is *ó ċorcaig dom*—I'm from Cork. (h) Various relations, after verbs, before and after nouns, and after adjectives and participles (see 305-6). (i) Mode, condition, instrument:—*le congnam dé*, with God's help; *ar meisce*, intoxicated; *don gnó*—on purpose; *ar gealaig*; (*bh. 617*), like a lunatic; *ar luas* (*bh. 639*), speedily. (j) Reason, purpose:—*ar an adobar san*—for that reason; *ar a usacht a bí sé*—considering how easy it was. (k) Measurement:—*dá fáil an lá is ead is giorra an oíche*—the longer the day the shorter the night.

“*Dó tómaiseas mo pic is mo pota 's mo cáirt
le pic is le pota 's le cáirt mná an mairzaio
ba mó iad mo pic is mo pota de cáirt
ná pic agus pota 'sus cáirt mná an mairzaio.*”

(Riddle)

“I measured my peck and my pot and my quart with those of the market-woman; my peck and pot were larger by a quart, than the m-w.'s peck and pot and quart.”—(So the difference between the two sets of measures was two quarts). There is a variant:—

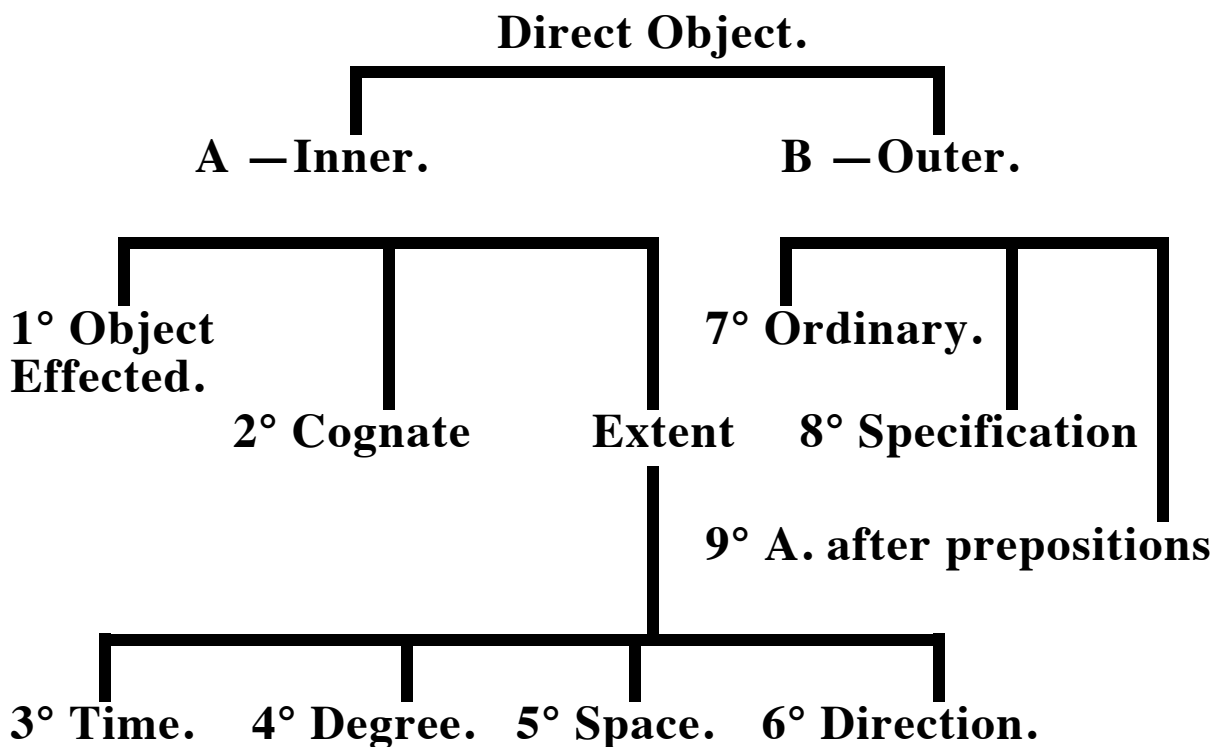
*ba mó iad mo pic is mo pota de pic is de pota
ná pic 7 pota 7 cáirt mná an mairzaio!*

(So the m-w.'s measures were just half the standard!)

(l) Time:—*ó ceann ceann na bliadna*—from one year's end to another; *ón lá úr*—since the day. . . . (m) Origin:—*is de muinntir ċonail me*—I'm an O'Connell. (n) Price:—*Díolfaid tu as an obair sin*—you'll pay for all that; *cé méid a tuisais ar an mbuin?* How much did you give for the cow? *Dó díolas an dá buin ar ċaozaid púnt*—I sold the two cows for £50. (o) Plenty, and emptiness:—*bí an seomra lán de daoine beaga duba*—the room was full of little black folk; *tá an áit follam ó daoine*—the place is a wilderness; *a h-aigne ciuin ó fear 7 ó buairt* (*TCB. 5*)—Her mind at rest from anger and worry.

For other meanings of the D. see 304.

175.—The Accusative:—The A. is the case of the direct object, *i.e.*, the object which defines directly the action of the verb. The object may be:—(a) virtually contained in the verb itself. This is called the Inner Object, the Object Effected. (b) Or distinct from the vb. This is called the Outer Object, the Object Affected. These distinctions give us the following scheme for the uses of the A.



C—To denote the general object of thought, etc.
The Exclamatory A.

The A. after verbs, vb. nouns, and adjectives.

A. 1° The Inner Object:—*Ḑo crúcuig Ḑia an ḑomán*—God created the world.

(God *made a creature*—the world. 2° The Cognate A. is a special form of the A. of the Inner Object:—*ḑo buail sé buille orm*—he struck me a stroke. 3° The A. of Extent in Time:—*Ḑíodas as feiceam fadó gac n-fadó* (bñ. 264)—They were waiting ever so long; *scaoil leis an ḑliam seo*—let it be for this year; *is ḑóic liom go raib sí i ngráib leis go mór, tamall* (TBC. 5)—I think she was deeply in love with him for a while. 4° The A. of Extent in Degree:—*Ṫá an leac-scéal san ró-caol iarraic* (TBC. 188)—That excuse is a little too subtle;

ḅí sé pas beas fuar—It was a little bit cold. N.B.—This A. is sometimes found in the Rel.—**pé méio a ḅerò tú caillte leis** (CMḅ. 318)—Whatever the amount that you are “down” through him; **ḅo cuas amuò a mórán**—I went a deal astray. 5° The A. of Extent in Space:—**ḅo tárta go raib sagart as gabáil an treo** (CMḅ. 317)—A priest happened to be going that way; **tanaðar siubal don lae ar aḡaib** (CMḅ. 71)—They advanced a day’s journey. 6° **Terminal A.**—**ḅo ḡluais an deatac an simné amač** (S.)—The smoke went out the chimney; **an té ná tagann an doras isteač** (CMḅ. 311)—He who cometh not in through the door; **ná h-iompuiḡib uair ḅeiseal ná, tuacal** (ḅh. 256)—Turn not away from it, right or left.

B.—The Outer Object:—7° Ordinary exx.—**b’sin é a loic iad**—That’s what destroyed them; **ná bris nós**—do not violate a custom.

8° The A. of Specification:—**An té is las creideam**—He who is weak as to faith; **An té is mó práibinn, is é is cinnte beic ar deiread** (up.)—The one in greatest hurry is sure to be last; **ní feicimse doinne annso is mó ḡaib leis an mbia seo ná mé féin** (Cḅ. 29)—I see no one here in more need of this food than myself. 9° The A. after prepositions: See 162.

C.—The Exclamatory A.—Used interjectionally in such expressions as:—**An t-amadán**—the fool! **An fear boct**—the poor fellow! **Ac ḡrá a tadbairt dóib!** (CMḅ. 317)—But to think of loving them!

176 (a).—**Muna mbead**, “only for” in such expressions as:—**muna mbead é, muna mbead seán**—Only for him, S., may be said to take the A., if we are to look upon it as identical with O.I. ma-ni-bad, which took an A. owing to cen (=ḡan) with which it is almost identical in meaning.

(b) The **Projected A.**—1° **ḅo beinn toilteanač ar scrí cuige, ac bual cum cainnte leis, ní féadfaim**—I should be willing to write to him, but as to giving him a personal interview—I couldn’t! (Rhetorical for—**ní féadfaim bual cum cainnte leis**). 2° **Déra dam a Dé, cé no béra acht tu?** (Quoted by Kuno Meyer, PIM. 13)—Who will give me tears but Thou, o God?

(c) The **Virtual A.**—*ní féadfaí a óiceall a éanamh* *ac an t-uan do mabú* (CMO. 247)—All he can do, at his best, is to slay the lamb. *An t-uan*, virtual A. The sentence is an abbreviation of—*ní féadfaí a ó. (puinn eile) a ó., ac (féadfaí sé) an t-uan do mabú; cad a éanfaí mac an cáit ac an luc a mabú?*—What should the kitten do but kill a mouse! *an luc*—virtual A. The sentence is a contamination (309) of ques. and ans.—*Cad a éanfaí mac an cáit? (Ar nóin ní éanfaí sé a malairt) ac (éanfaí sé) an luc a mabú!*

177.—The Vocative Case:—That of direct address. As it expresses no relation to any other word, it presents no syntactical difficulties. The V. of *Dia*, God, is, in mod. I. *a Dia*, probably to avoid confusion with *a gé* (Goose!).

178.—The Verbal Noun:—**I.** Its ordinary use, in N.G.D.A., or abs. **II.** In phrases where the agent and the object of the action are both expressed. **III.** In a passive sense. **IV.** In answers to questions, etc.

I. (a) N. Is *usa do camal gabáil tré cró snáchtáir,* *ná do'n duine saibhir dul isteach i rígeacht na bflaitheas*—It is easier for a camel to pass through the eye of a needle than for a rich man to enter the Kingdom of heaven; *níor gábh ó teacht na dtreo i n-aon cor an lá san* (CMO. 334)—He needn't have come to meet them that day at all.

(b) **Projected N.**—*ac dul a baile na ceannra súb,* *níor maic liom san*—But to go home with that fellow! I shouldn't like it.

(c) **Virtual N.**—*do beadh náire orm dul isteach*—I'd be ashamed to go in; *tá aas orm bualaí umat*—I'm pleased to meet you.

(d) **Absolute:**—*i n-aigíbh gac casaí 7 achrú dá dtéigheadh ar an gceol, téigheadh a comtrom d'achrú ar ghlaiseacht na ndaoine* (S.)—For every change and turn that came upon the music, a corresponding change took place in the people's movements; *ní deirim ná gur fearr do tú beic ad' aonar*—I'm inclined to think you're better alone.

(e) **Genitive:**—*Cailín deas crúite na mbó*—The

pretty milk-maid; CEAPΘ ΔΕΑΝΤΑ CROCÁN SCRIAΘ (K.)—an artificer of earthen pots; ŠEOBPAR FEAR A ŠONTA FÓS (TBC. 117)—We'll find a man to wound him yet.

(f) **Dative**:—ΘΟ ΤΟΪΑΣ-ΣΑ Ο ΤΟΣΑĆ ΙΑΘ, ΞΑΝ ΙΑΘ ΘΟ ΔΕΑΝΑΜ ΔΟΝ ΡΥΘΑ ĆUM ΑΝ ΤΟΪΑ ΣΑΝ ΘΟ ΤΥΙΛΛΕΑΜ (ĆS)—I have chosen them from the beginning, without their having done anything to merit that choice; ΒÍ ΑΝ ŠRIAN ΑΞ ΤΑΙĆNEΑΜ ΟΡĆΑ, 7 ΒÍΟΘΑΡ ΑΞ ΞΙΛΑĆΑΘ ΝΑ ΞΡΕΙΝΕ (CMΘ. 333)—The sun was shining, and they were sunning themselves.

(g) **Accusative**:—1° ΑΝΝΣΑΝ ΞΟ ΞΑΙĆFΘΙΣ FΑΝΑΜΑΙΝΤ ΑΜΥΪ, ΜΑΡ Α ΜΒΕΑΘ ΞΟΙ 7 ΒÍΟΣΞΑΝ FΙΑĆΑΙ (CMΘ. 331)—That then they should have to remain outside, where there would be weeping and gnashing of teeth. 2° A. after ΞΑΝ:—ΝÍΟΡ ΜΑΙĆ ΛΙΟΜ ΞΑΝ ΘΥΛ Α ΒΑΙΛΕ—I shouldn't like not to go home. 3° A. after ΙΘΙΡ, ΞΟ, etc.—ΙΘΙΡ ΟΣΑΙΛΤ ΝΑ ΝΘÓΙΡΣΕ, 7 ΝΟĆΤΑΘ ΝΑ Ν-ΥΡĆÓΙΘΕΑĆ—Both the opening of the doors, and the exposure of the culprits; ΞΟ ΒΕΙĆ ΘΑ ĆΡΕΑĆΤΑΙΘ ĆΝΕΑΣΥΪĆΕ (K.)—Until his wounds were healed; ΤΡΕ ΘΥΛ Ι ΝΪΥΑΙΣ ΙΣ ΕΑΘ ΤΥΙΤΕΑΝΝ Α ΛΑΝ—Many fall through courting dangers.

II. Agent and Object in vb. n. phrase:—ΙΣ ΙΟΝΞΝΑ ΛΙΟΜ Ε ΘΟ ΤΟΪΑΘ ΝΑ Ν-ΑΡΜ ΣΑΝ (ΤΒĆ)—I'm surprised that he chooses those weapons; Sometimes the agent is expressed by a rel. particle:—ΝÍ ΤΥ ΒΑ ΜΑΙĆ ΛΙΟΜ Θ'FΑΞΑΙΛ ΒΑΙΣ ΑΡ ΑΝ ΞCUMA ΣΑΝ—It isn't you I should like to die thus; when the obj. is a pron., the latter must precede the vb. n., so that agent and object come together, connected generally by ΑΞ (Š):—Θ'ΑΘΜΥΪΞ ΣΕ ΝΑΡΘ' FÉΙΘΙΡ Α ΜΑΙĆ ΘΟ ΛΟΤ, ΤΟΙΣĆ ΜΕ ΞΑ ĆΑΒΑΙΡΤ ΥΑΙΜ ΑΡ ΣΟΝ ΑΝ ΤΣΙΛΑΝΥΪĆΕΟΡΑ (S. 62)—He admitted it was impossible to mar the good it did, since I gave it away for the Saviour's sake.

III. The vb. n. in passive sense:—ΒΑΙΛΥΪΘ ΑΝ CΟΞΑΙ ΑΡ ΘΤΥΙΣ, 7 CΕΑΝΞΑΛΑΙΘ Ε ΝΑ ΠΥΝΑΝΝΑΙΘ ΛΕ ΘÓΞΑΘ (CMΘ.)—Gather up first the cockle, and bind it into bundles to burn (=to be burned); ΝΑ ΛΕΟΞ-ΣΕ ΜΟ ĆΥΘ FΟΛΑ ΘΟ ΘΟΡΤΑΘ (Bη.407)—Do not allow my blood to be spilt.

The vb. n. is negated by ΞΑΝ:—ΘΥΒΑΙΡΤ ΣΕ ΛΙΟΜ Ε

ðeanam—He told me to do it; Ðuðairt sé liom san é
ðéanam—He told me not to do it.

IV. In answers to questions, etc.—Cao cúige dóib
beir as maíad fúinn? É beir tuille asainn—Why are
they making fun of us? Because we've deserved it!
(=É beir tuille asainn fé nðear é, or some such thing);
hamlet do ceacht isteach—Enter H. (tagann h. isteach
is rank béarlachas); an duine a bí san lúch a géas 'á
leigeas as Críost (CS. 90, Title of Chap.)—C. heals the
sick of the palsy.

179.—Phrase Nouns:—I.—The Bracketed Construction
(See 171). Further exx.—cun (gabáil de cosuib i gcómaíocht
an áirseora) (CMO. 4)—to quell the power of the devil;
fan (bruaic na mara san) (CMO. 81)—along that sea-
shore; tar éis (dóigalchas do bainc amach) (Smb). 80)—
after wreaking vengeance. N.B. gabáil, bruaic, dóigalchas
are absolute.

II. The Unbracketed Construction:—Phrase nouns may
also be **unbracketed**, *i.e.*, the fundamental n. or pron.
functions as N. G. D. or A. In the phrase “ceist a
cur”—to put a question—ceist may be:—

(a) **Subj. N.**:—1° to the vb. is—ba maí liom ceist
a cur ort—I should like to put you a question.
2° Appositional N.—Tá sé com maí asainn ceist a cur
air—we may as well put him a question. 3° Projected
N.—ac ceist a cur air, níor maí liom san—but as for
putting him a question, I shouldn't like it. 4° Virtual
N.—beadh eagla orm ceist a cur air—I should be afraid
to put him a question.

(b) **Predicate N.** to is:—'Sé ruo a ðeim íosa ná ceist
a cur cúca (CMO. 336)—Jesus simply put them a question.

(c) **Genitive.**—ð'éis na ceiste cur cúca ð'imí
sé uach—when he had put them the question, he left them.

(d) **Dative.**—ðá mbeadh uain aige ar ceisc a cur
cúca—if he had had time to put them a question.

(e) **Accusative:**—1° After transitive vb.—ð'órtuig sé
ðom ceist a cur air—he bade me put him a question.
2° After san—san ceist a cur ar doinne—to question
nobody. 3° After ðoir—ðoir ceist a cur 7 freagra do

ḡḷacað—both putting a question, and receiving an answer.

(f) **Virtual A.**—ní f'éadfaínn a òéanamh ac an ceist a cur cúca—I could only put them the question.

III. Adverbial Noun-Phrases:—(a) níl rí acu nár táinig breis 7 líon a tríocha céad (TBC. 37)—Every King of them has come with more than the complement of his barony.

(b) b'í gac don ruo iompuiḡte láitreach, taob' síos suas, 7 taob' soir siar (bh. 634)—Everything was forth-with turned completely topsy-turvy. See 175 A. 4°.

IV. Prepositional Noun-Phrases:—These may be:—

(a) **Subj. N.:**—1° To the vb. is:—níorb' fiú òuit gan fanamaint liom (S. 19)—It wasn't worth your while not to wait for me. 2° Appositional N.—tá sé com' maiḡ aḡat gan dul a baile anocht—You may as well not go home to-night. 3° Projected N.—gan dul a baile, an ead?—Not go home, is it? 4° Virtual N.—beadh náire orm gan é tabairt do—I'd be ashamed not to give it to him. 5° N. after go do:—go do tí tréis mórán aimsire (AR. 103)—until after a long time.

(b) **Pred. N. to is:**—'Sé comairle tug sé dom ná gan dul a baile a tuille—He advised me not to go home any more.

(c) **Absolute:**—níorb' misde òuit gan é ínnsint dúinn—It wouldn't have been amiss if you hadn't told us.

(d) **Genitive:**—1° Toisc gan iad a beir ann (CS. 5)—because they are not. 2° Cú gan é óéanamh (msf. 137)—for not doing it. 3° Ar feadh i bhfad—for a long time. 4° I n-éagmuis gan don coinne a beir acu (bh)—in addition to their not expecting. . . . 5° Cú gan don tsuim a cur sa cainnt (CMO. 53)—for not attending to the words.

(e) **Dative**—1° Aníos ó in-aice an baile móir (S. 130)—up from somewhere near town. 2° Ó roim' Ábraham a beir ann (CS. 251)—before A. was made. 3° Le gan an scoil do caitream' cuise (msf. 159)—for not relinquishing the school to him. 4° Ar ioir saḡart 7 daoine (CMO. 15)—upon both priest and people. 5° Ó roim' an éirḡe amac (Smb. 147)—since before the Rising.

(f) **Accusative:**—1° After trans, vb.—Dubairt sé liom gan bac leis a tuille—he told me not to mind it any more. 2° After gan—gan ioir leabair is peictiúirí do óḡad—without

burning both books and pictures. 3° After *tré*—*tré* *san aire* *caibairt* *dó*—owing to inattention. 4° **Virtual A.**—*ní* *duibairt* *sé* *liom* *ac* *san don* *dá* *cú* *a* *deanam* *dem* *óiceall*—he told me just to do my level best.

180.—Noun Clauses:—Like other nouns, these may be either N.G.D.A. or abs.:—A. Nom. noun-clauses:—

(a) Subj. N.—1° To is:—*níor* *maid* *liom* *go* *ndéanfá* *a* *leiceo*—I shouldn't like you to do such a thing. 2° Appos. N.—*tá* *sé* *ráite* *ná* *deanfað* *éire* *cú* *de* *ma-da-ruað*—it has been said that “nothing will make a silk purse out of a sow's ear.” 3° Projected N.—*go* *ndéanfað* *sí* *an* *feall* *san*, *is* *deacair* *é* *cuiscint*—that she should have worked this treachery is hard to believe. 4° Virtual N.—*bí* *náire* *uirri* *go* *raib* *sí* *cóm* *dána* *sin* (*Smb.* 138)—she was ashamed of her boldness. 5° N. after *go* *rtí*:—*go* *rtí* *go* *rtiocfað* *séadna*—till S. should come.

(b) Pred. N.—*b'é* *ba* *maid* *liomsa* *ná* *deanfaí* *go* *deo* *é*—I should really wish it were never done.

(c) Genitive:—1° *Cun* *go* *ndéanfaí* *é*—that it might be done. 2° *Toisc* *gur* *cuais* *céad* *púnt* *dom* (*S.*)—seeing that you gave me £100.

(d) Dative:—*ní* *raib* *deimne* *aiße* *ar* *gurb* *é* *mac* *dé* *é* (*Cmb.* 92)—he was not certain that He was the Son of God.

(e) Accusative: —1° After trans, vb.—*nuair* *a* *cuiz* *an* *feall* *boct* *cé* *bí* *aiße* *ann* (*Smb.* 124)—when the poor fellow realised who it was. 2° After *san*—*ní* *beað* *don* *iongha* *orm* *gion* *go* *ndéanfá* *é*—I shouldn't be surprised if you didn't do it.—*gion* *go*=O.I, *cen* *co*, without that lit.=although not, but sometimes=although. The clause “*go* *ndéanfá* *é*” is A. governed by *san* (*gion*); while the clause “*gion* *go* *ndéanfá* *é*” is virtual N.

3° Appositional A.—*ná* *cuirimís* *san* *de* *masla* *ar* *ár* *nglóire*, *go* *rtielfimís* *ón* *scrois* (*Im.* 224)—Let us not so far insult our glorious calling as to shirk the cross!

4° Absolute:—*ní* *cuirfinn* *a* *caíú* *go* *bráct* *díom* *go* *mbeinn* *pósta* *as* *amaðán*—I should never cease to regret being married to a fool.

5° Virtually absolute:—*ní* *feadfaíð* *sé* *a* *ráð* *ac* *ná* *tiocfaíð* *sé* *arís*—The only rejoinder left him is that he'll not come again.

181.—Aspiration of noun is often **dynamic**, *i.e.*, employed to mark certain psychological distinctions:—(a) **ḡán molta** (Cḡ)—a panegyric poem. (b) **AR BRUAĆ NA FAIRRGE**—on the sea-shore (indefinite): **AR ḡBRUAĆ NA F.** on a (particular) shore of the sea. (c) **ḡuine zan cos**—a person without legs: **ḡuine zan ćos**, one deprived of a particular leg. (d) **AIRM COGAḡḡ**—war-weapons (general): **AIRM ćOGAḡḡ**, weapons for a particular war. (e) **culaić šašairt**, a priest's dress (particular).

182.—Remarks on the Cases:—(a) **ḡíos ann an lá san** (not **AR AN LÁ SAN**)—I was there on that day. But—**ḡeḡḡ troscāḡḡ AR AN LÁ SAN**—that day will carry with it the obligation of fasting. (b) The D. pl. in -iḡ is often used **dynamically**:—**Cuirfiḡḡ san rać AR ḡaoine**—that will make people prosperous: **ḡíonn an rać AR ḡaoimiḡ áiriće**—some people are lucky. (c) The N. pl. for the G.—**ḡo lean sé aš sgrí leitrēaća éigin AR AN ḡtalam** (CMḡ. 305)—He continued writing certain letters on the ground.

183.—Number:—(a) **Siubal lae**, a day's journey; **siubal trí lá**, a three days' journey; **i zcaićeam an ćuiš lá**, during (the period of) 5 days; **an ḡeic lá**, the (period of) ten days. But when the space of time is looked at in its component parts the pl. is used:—**ní raiḡḡ aon uair a' ćluiš i zcaićeam na nḡeic laećeanta san . . .** there wasn't an hour during those ten days.

(b) The sg. noun is often used in speaking of a multitude where English uses the pl. 1° **ná bíḡḡ ór ná airgeaḡḡ ná saiḡḡbreas i ḡtaišge ašaiḡḡ i nḡur zcrios** (CMḡ. 246)—Have neither gold nor silver nor any other kind of wealth in your girdles. 2° **ní fēaḡḡfaiḡḡis a meāḡrú n-a n-aighe** (ḡḡC. 89)—they couldn't imagine.

(c) But when the multitude act individually, the pl. is used:—**. . . . ḡom' fēaraḡḡ boćta a ḡí aš imirt a n-anam** (G. pl.) **aš troiḡḡ le nḡur namaiḡḡ (ḡn.)**—to my poor men who were risking their lives fighting against your enemies.

(d) The sg. is used generally after **is mó**=many a:—**Is mó ḡuine ḡí i rioćt sparáin ḡ'fāšáil 7 ná fuair**—many a man was on the point of getting a purse, and didn't. But the pl.

occurs when there is question of a class:—*is mó daoine na c' iad a t'á, riam' ó soim, as déanam' an uile sa gas d'icill ar an b'fírinne sin do b'ogad' (CM'D. 264)*—many other people besides them are ever since making every effort to discount that statement

(e) The sg. *an té* may mean “those who”—*An té is lúg' a ciall is é is mó cainnt*—They who have least sense talk most.

(f) The sg. is often used with numerals:—1° *trí ní' gan ríadail*—*bean, muc 7 m'ulle* (UP.)—Three ungovernable things—a woman, a pig, a mule! 2° *na trí b'ail, is furus a g'ortuad'*—*súil, glún 7 uille* (UP.)—The three members easily hurt—the eye, the knee and the elbow. 3° *seallad' naoi mbó ficead' dam' le cailín du' b'ur'e gan céill. Ac mo m'air' gur p'ós mé a riam' í, is ain'oir na gcraob' 'mo d'éir' (CCU. 104)*—I was promised 29 cows, and a dark yellow girl with no sense, Alas! that I ever married her, leaving behind me the maid of the flowing hair!

CHAPTER III.

SYNTAX OF THE ADJECTIVE.

184.—An adj. is **attributive** when it qualifies the n. without the intervention of any verbal form:—*ṽ'fíll an mac breoite*—the sick lad returned; *ṽo mairb Seán óg é*—young S. killed it. An adj. is **predicative** when attached to the n. only through the medium of a verb:—*τὰ ἀν ῥοσαῖρεᾶττ σὰν ἀνα-ῶρεᾶξ*—that pasturage is very fine. The vb., however, may be present only by implication:—1° *ṽ'fíll an mac 7 é breoite*—the lad returned sick. 2° *ṽo mairb Seán 7 é óg é*—S. killed it when he was young. 3° *ṽo mairb Seán é 7 é óg*—S. killed it young.

The **attributive** adj.—with the exceptions given below—follows its n. and agrees with it in gender, number and case, but not necessarily, of course, in declension:—*ῥear mór*, a great man; *ῥir móra*, great men; *bean maic*, a good woman; *mná maice*, good women; *mac an ῥir móir seo*, this big man's son; *inḡean na mná maice sin*, that good woman's daughter.

185 (a).—The **Cardinals** from 1 to 10 precede their nouns, whether other numbers are added or not:—*τρί βλιαῶνα*, *τρί βλιαῶνα ῥίεᾶṽ* (*seascᾶṽ*, 7rl.), three, twenty-three (63) years. N.B.—*ḃróz*, *ṽᾶ ḃróiz*, *τρί ḃrózᾶ*—one, two, three shoes; *ᾶon ḃróz*, any shoe; *ᾶon ḃróz ᾶmáin*, one shoe.

(b) The **Ordinals**, also, except *τάνaise*, *τάνaište* (2nd) precede the n.—*an ṽara h-ᾶois ṽéᾶξ*—the 12th century. But—*an ᾶois τάνaište*—the 2nd age of life (from 7 to 16 years).

(c) The **pronom.** adjs.—*ḡᾶc*, *ḡᾶc ᾶon*, *ḡᾶc uile*, *an uile*, *ḡᾶc 're* precede the n. Add to these the article, and the interrog. adjs., *cia*, *ca:*—*cionnus*, *conus*, how; *canᾶṽ*, where; *ca h-uair*, when, etc.

(d) **Simple** adjs. (but not those with the suffixes -**ΔĆ**, -**ṁAR**, -**ΔṁAIL**, -**ṁΔ**, **ĆΔ**, -**ΤΔ**; nor participles) may precede the n. attributively, but then they form compounds, and often have a special shade of meaning:—**mÓR-ĆUIS**, conceitedness: **ĆUIS mÓR**, a grave reason; **ṁUA-ṁIAṁṁAISE**, New Testament; **ṁIAṁṁAISE ṁUA**, fresh evidence.

(e) **ṁeΔḡ**—good, **ṁroC**—bad, always precede the n. After the n. and also when predicative **ṁaiC** and **oIC** must be used:—**Δn ṁeΔḡ-ṁean**, the good lady; **ṁroC-scéAL**, bad news; **nÍOR ṁris ṁocal ṁaiC ṁIACAL RIAṁ**—a good word never did any harm; **is ṁaiC bean ṁeiḡ-ṁIR** (TBC. 1)—a good man's wife is good.

(f) **Sean**, old, often precedes the n., but also follows, both attributively and predicatively, though, when pred., **ΔosṁΔ** is often preferred:—**Δn sean-scéAL i ḡcóm-nurṁe**—the old, old story; **τÁ sé ΔosΤΔ ḡo ṁaiC**—he's fairly old. The prefixed sean is sometimes contemptuous or humorous:—**Δn sean-ṁuaĆAILL**—the devil. N.B.—**Δn ṁiomna Sean**, **Δn ṁiomna ṁUA**—the Old, the New Testament.

186.—The Ordinals are indeclinable. Before **ΔonṁΔṁ**, **oĆτṁΔṁ**, the art. is **Δn τ-** (N. and A.) whether the n. is M. or F., and **na h-** in G. sg. F.—1° **Δn τ-oĆτṁΔṁ Δois ṁéΔḡ**, the 18th century: **lÁR na h-oĆτṁΔṁ Δoise ṁéΔḡ**, the middle of the 18th c. 2° **i ṁtosΔĆ Δn oĆτṁΔṁ CAIBODIL** (CMṁ. 231), in the beginning of the 8th chapter. 3° **céΔṁ**, 1st, is uninflected, as it forms a compound with the noun:—**ṁeΔCA na céΔṁ ṁnÁ** (CMṁ. 21), the 1st woman's sin. 4° **Δn τARna**, the 2nd, keeps this form in G. sg. F.—**i ṁtosΔĆ Δn τARna h-Δoise**—in the beginning of the 2nd century. But—**i ṁtosΔĆ na ṁARA h-Δoise**.

187 (a) In mod. I. pred. adjs. are not inflected:—**is ṁaiC iΔṁ na ṁIR ċum na ṁban ṁo ċosc**—Men are good for checking women.

(b) Compar. and superl. adjs. are always pred. N. to some form of **is**, and are not inflected for gender or number. **nÍos** (**nÍosΔ**) **nÍBA** sometimes occur even after some form of **is**:—**ĆiocṁΔṁ Δn oIḡreΔĆĆ ċúḡAT nÍBA**

ḡáḃálcā an bóčar ḡíreac, bíoḡ ḡo mba níba ríḡne é (lúc. 30)—the inheritance would have reached you more safely by the straight road, though it would have been slower.

(c) Certain adjs. do not admit comparison:—**féidir**, possible; **cuma**, the same; **céadna**, same; **eile**, other; **uile**, all; numerals. In regard to **féidir**, one *could* say:—is móire is féidir duit é, más féidir leat é, it is all the more possible for you, if you think it so.

(d) “Less” and “least” are usually rendered by **lúḡa** with A. of Specification:—ní feaca riamḡ don bean ba lúḡa tuisḡint ná—I never saw a less intelligent woman. In the first member of a Proportion sentence (212) “the less” is ḡá luḡeacḡ:—ḡá luḡeacḡ í an tuisḡint is eacḡ is mó an tuisḡacḡ cum cainnte—the less the intelligence, the greater the propensity to talk.

(e) **níos**, **níosa**, **níba**, are often strengthened by the addition of a numeral, generally **ḡá** or **seacḡ**:—1° ḡo beacḡ olc níba seacḡ measa ná é tagaiḡe air (TbC. 10)—A very much greater evil would have come upon him. **níosa** eclipses **f**:—**ḡá sé** i bfeacḡ níosa bfearr indiu—he’s much better to-day. 2° **ḡá sé níosa ḡá measa ná mar a bí**—he’s twice as bad as he was. 3° Sometimes the thought is fully expressed:—ḡo beacḡ olc ba seacḡ n-uaire níba measa tagaiḡe air.

188 (a) When several adjs. are used of the same n. or pron. **agus** is often absent, when the adjs. are of similar meaning, or when one of them is merely intensive:—1° **Cailín ciúin ciallmár** (S.)—a quiet, sensible girl. 2° **lá breacḡ boḡ**—a beautifully soft day. 3° **naḡ breacḡ boḡ a ḡaḡann cainnt cúḡat!**—how very easily you talk!

(b) When the adjs. or advs. express quite different ideas, or when there is a gradation, or a climax, **agus** is used:—1° **bí an cainnt ḡo láidir, 7 ḡo ciallmár 7 ḡo bunacḡasac**—the words were strong, and sensible and to the point. 2° **ḡá sé ḡo holc, 7 ḡo h-ana-olc, 7 ḡo malluḡe**—he’s bad, very bad, even vicious. 3° **ḡá ḡáḃáil ḡo h-árḡ, 7 ḡo ceolmár 7 ḡo binn** (Cmḡ. 378)—chanting it aloud, musically, melodiously. 4° **ḡo ḡiúlḡuḡḡar ḡo tur 7 ḡo fuaḡmár, 7 ḡo seasḡac** (Cmḡ).

384)—they refused, not only with dourness, but with hatred and obstinacy.

189.—Participial adjs. are used with *τÁ* in an elliptical construction:—1° *τÁ ríte leat tamall maic gan díol as* (TBC. 6)—you've run a good while without punishment. 2° *τÁ íte 7 ólta aghainn*—we've eaten and drunk. 3 *ḃfuil críochnuigte aghat?*—have you finished?

190.—The Dual adj. has the same form as the pl. Its initial is ordinarily aspirated:—*ḃÁ ḃróig ḃeasa*—two nice shoes; *ḃÁ súil ḡorma*—two blue eyes; *ḃÁ ḡaḡart ḃiaḃasamlá*—two pious priests. When *ḃÁ* is preceded by the G. pron. *ḃ*, that pron. may aspirate or eclipse the init. *ḃ*- according to circumstances; in which case *ḃÁ* will asp. the following consonant:—*ḃí na ḡloiní na nḃÁ ḃorn acu*—they had the glasses in their two fists. Or the *ḃ*- of *ḃÁ* may be aspirated in all cases, and then the pron. produces its natural effect on the n.—*ḃ ḃÁ ḃorn*—*her* two fists; *ḃ ḃÁ ḃorn*—*his* two fists; *ḃ ḃÁ nḃorn*—*their* two fists; 7 *ḃ ḃÁ ḡcroíḃe ḃÁ sníom le buairt* (Mac. 263)—and their two hearts rent with anxiety. This seems to be the Conn, and W. Kerry usage:—*ḃ ḃÁ béal buailte ar ḃ céile* (Smb. 17)—her two lips tightly closed. In “*n-ḃ ḃÁ súil ḡlais*” (Smb. 15)—in her two grey eyes—the adj. is irregular for *ḡlasa* (due to the sg., *na súil ḡlais*).

191 (a) *τρί, čeičre, cúig, sé* may take a sg. or a pl. n.—*τρί capaill* or *τρί čapaill*. The aspiration here may be due to O.I. *trí chét* (300), where *cét* is a true pl., and aspiration is regular.

(b) *τρί* and *čeičre* were declined in O.I. and so eclipse in G. *Cúig* and *sé* eclipse analogically—*ḡcinn na ḃtrí mblian déag*, at the end of the 13 years; *ainmíḃte na ḡceičre ḡcos*, the four-footed animals; *ar son na ḡcúig ḡcúigí*—for the 5 provinces, etc.

(c) Besides the ordinary method of counting, observe: (a) *seacht ḡcinn déag ḃe ḃuaib*—seventeen head of cows. This form is used when the numeral is compound, and the n. has an adj. attached:—*ceičre činn píceaḃ ḃe*

ḡapallib̃ ḡub̃a—24 black horses. (b) τρί ḡeic̃ Ἀ σεᾶτ
 ḡe ḡlianaib̃ (Cm̃. 9)—37 years. (c) σεᾶτ n-uaire f̃e
 ḡeᾶτ ñeic̃ (Cm̃. 292)—seventy times seven times.
 (d) céaḡ oḡt ñeic̃ Ἀ cúig ḡe m̃l̃tib̃ fear (Mac. 7)—
 185,000 men. (e) sa ḡliaiñ céaḡ ḡá ḡeic̃ Ἀ sé—in the
 year 126.

192.—Pronominal Adjectives:—(a)—The possessives
 mo, etc., are G. (sg. and pl.) of the personal pronouns
 used (like G. nouns) as adjectives.

(b) Interrogative Adjectives:—

1° These (along with n.) are always pred. N. to is
 understood:—Conus (Ἀ)ταοι?—How are you?—Ca ionnus
 (Ἀn ionnus) Ἀ ταοι? Cf. Conn.—Ciã ḡaoi Ἀ ḡfuit, tu?

2° Even when *the clause itself* is under government
 the interrog. adj. remains pred. N. to is:—C̃uim̃niḡeaḡ
 sé ar conus mar Ἀ c̃uit f̃allaí ár̃ḡa láire na caḡraḡ san
 c̃uñ talim̃ anuas (Cm̃. 81)—He would think of how
 the strong high walls of that city tumbled to the ground.

3° So, when the clause is absolute:—ní̃ raib̃ 'f̃ios
 acũ cia'cũ ḡuine ḡí̃ acũ—they knew not with which one
 they were dealing.

193.—Noun-clauses introduced by interrog. adjs. may
 be N.G.D.A. or absolute.

1° **Nom.**—(a) To is:—ní̃ heol̃ ḡom conus Ἀ ḡeiñ sé
 é—I don't know how he did it; ní̃ cuim̃ñ liom̃ cia'cũ
 ceanñ aḡub̃air̃t̃ sé̃ bã m̃easa—I forget which one he said
 was worst. (b) Pred. N. to is:—S̃í̃ ceist̃ Ἀ̃ c̃uir̃ sé̃
 c̃úcã ná̃ cia'cũ ḡuinẽ bã ḡóic̃ leõ bã c̃óm̃ursã ḡo'ñ ḡuinẽ
 ḡí̃ ἰ̃ ḡp̃éiñ—the question He put them was simply this,
 which one they thought was neighbour to the man in
 pain. (c) Appositional N.—ḡá̃ sé̃ soill̃éir̃ ḡõ m̃aib̃
 cia'cũ ḡuinẽ acũ aḡá̃ cioññtaḡ—it's plain enough which
 one of them is guilty.

2° **Absolute.**—ní̃ raib̃ f̃ios̃ aḡam̃ cia'cũ leaḡar̃ aḡéar̃-
 f̃aiññ bã ḡeise—I didn't know which book I should call
 the nicest.

3° **Virtual N.**—ḡí̃ ioñḡnã orm̃ cia'cũ ḡuinẽ acũ ḡõ raib̃
 añ cioñ ḡõ léir̃ aicĩ air̃—I wondered as to which of them
 she was so fond of.

4° **Genitive.**—**ní** **raib** **ac** **tuairim** **acu** **i** **ḡtaob** **cia'cu** **ḡuine** **acu** **bí** **acu**—they could only guess to which of them they were speaking.

5° **Dative.**—**ḡo** **cuimniḡeadar** **ar** **conus** **mar** **a** **bíodar** **féin** **aḡ** **obair** (**CMḡ**. 378)—they reflected on how they themselves had been working.

6° **Accus.**—**ḡo** **cuig** **an** **ṡ-ḡḡair** **peadar** **ḡo** **háluinn** **conus** **is** **ceart** **ḡaoluin** **a** **scrí**—Fr. P. knew perfectly how I. should be written.

194.—Fem. adjs. in D. sg. sometimes resist inflection. At times this may be explained on the phrase-noun principle:—**isteac** **i** **ḡclais** **béaḡ** (**CMḡ**. 80)—into a little hole; **aḡ** **an** **lánamain** **ós** (**CMḡ**. 110)—at (by) the young couple; **ar** **ḡloic** **mór** **ṡrom** (**LMC**. 42)—on (of) a big heavy stone; **i** **sráib** **uaḡṡaraḡ** **uí** **ḡonaill** (**Smb** 135)—in Up. O'C. St.; **Aisling** **a** **ḡainic** **ḡuḡam** **aréir**, **a** **mearuig** **7** **a** **bṡeoiḡ** **mo** **ḡroiḡe**, **ar** **óis-mṡnai** **béas** **maiseac** **a** **ḡainic** **ḡuḡam** **le** **n-a** **póig** **san** **oiḡc'** (**C.C.U.** 100)—A vision came to me last night, that quickened and sickened my heart, of a fair lovely young woman who came to me with her kiss in the night; **ṡrío** **an** **ḡcaḡair** **béaḡ** (**CMḡ**. 159)—through the little town; **ḡuir** **sí** **isteac** **ar** **an** **ḡcainnt** **bḡaḡaraḡ** **seo** (**Smb**. 164)—she interrupted this insinuating language. Sometimes the fem. adj. is inflected—**ḡoinne** **ḡe'n** **lánamain** **óis** (**bn**. 577)—any one of the young couple.

CHAPTER IV.

SYNTAX OF THE PRONOUN.

195.—The Personal Pronouns.—These are fully declined, having N. G. D. and A. forms. The N. forms may be absolute:—

(a) In the Bracketed Construction:—1° **Δϑ' ιαρραιϑ** **έ** **λεαζαϑ** **ανuas** **αρ** **αν** **ϑταλαμ** (**CMϑ**. 325)—trying to throw Him on the ground. 2° **τρéis** **ί** **τεαατ** **ιστεαατ**—when she had come in. 3° **ϑά** **ϑτοιλίγινν** **αun** **tu** **ζά** **μαρβδαϑ** (**bn**. 406)—were I to consent to your killing him. 4° **le** **unn** **isi** **βειτ** **αζ** **τεαατ** (**bn**. 545)—while she was coming.

(b) When they are the term of proleptic **α**, **ϑe**, **αcu**, etc.—1° **ϑob'** **φεαρρϑe** **αon** **κόμαιρleί** **βειτ** **ann** (**AR**. 38)—any council would have benefited by her presence. 2° **Is** **μόρϑe** **mo** **μian** **έ** **αlos** **τusa** **βειτ** **ζά** **ράϑ** **san** **liom** (**FSΔ**.)—I desire to hear it all the more since you tell me that. 3° **Cia'cu** **έ** **αροααϑ** **νό** **έ** **λεοζαιντ** **saor** **is** **ροζα** **uib?**—which is your choice, to have him hanged or acquitted?

(c) After **is** **φιú**=is worth, is worthy of, and speaking generally, wherever there is logical, without grammatical, apposition—**ní** **φιú** **ί** **έ**—it is not worth it.

196.—The personal pronouns:—

(a) In virtual Nom.—1° **βί** **άαas** **μόr** **air** **ιαϑ** **ϑo** **τεαατ** (**AR**. 8)—he was delighted that they came. 2° **τά** **ααú** **orm** **ί** **ααβαιρτ** **riam** **ϑó** (**bn**. 803)—I'm sorry I ever gave her to him. 3° **βί** **ααú** **αρ** **na** **ζαeϑil** **ιαϑ** **ϑo** **ϑul** **as** **com** **saor** (**AR**. 89)—the Irish were sorry that they (the enemy) got off so lightly.

(b) As A. of Extent in Space.—**αρ** **σιυβλαίis** **έ** **ζo** **leir?**—did you walk the whole way?

197.—The G. forms are usually either:—

(a) Possessive:—**mo leabhar-sa**—my book, or—

(b) Subjective:—**is móire mo mian é clos**—my desire to hear it is all the greater.

(c) Objective:—**táir cum bur marbta**—they're going to kill you.

(d) Partitive (but only within certain limits):—**a leath**—half of it (them); **a bhfuirmór**—the most of them. Generally partitive **de** or **as** (with D. of course):—**an cuib is mó acu**; **a lán asainn**—many of us; **cuib asai**—some of you.

When the n. is V. the G. of the personal pronoun is usually not expressed in mod. I.—**a tigearna Dia**—my Lord God; **a Dia na glóire**—O! my God Almighty; **a cáit a lao**—my dear Cáit. In—**ár n-atair atá ar neam**—**ár** is retained on account of its theological importance.

198 (a) The D. forms are found (suffixed) with those preps, that governed the D. alone; never after **ar**, sometimes after **in**.

(b) These prons. as well as nouns, may be in the virtual A. (**176**, c).

(c) Besides the ordinary emphatic particles, **féin** is sometimes attached:—1° **Cuair sé féin 7 iad san ar bórb na luinge** (CM. 254)—Both He and they embarked. 2° **Bíodar aradon ann, é féin 7 í féin**—They were both there, he and she (man and wife).

(d) For the conjunctive and disjunctive uses of 3 sg. and 3 pl. forms, see **110**.

Prolepsis (199—216).

199 (a) The first use of the personal pronouns was analeptic, *i.e.*, retrospective, referring to some person, place, thing, group or name already mentioned. Prolepsis means the anticipatory use, referring to a noun, pronoun, phrase or clause to follow, and pronouns so used are called proleptic.

(b) The general rule governing prolepsis may be stated thus:—1° When the proleptic pronoun is N. or A. governed by a transitive vb., the “term” is likewise

N. or A. 2° When the proleptic pron. is G. D. A. governed by a prep., or absolute, then the term is absolute.

(c) The following pronouns are used proleptically in mod. I.—A.—é, í, íað, eað. B.—sé. C.—san. D.—so, seo. E.—é sin. F.—sioé (sioí, sioiað). G.—The 3 sg. G. pron. a. H.—The 3 pl. G. pron. a. I.—The suffixed prons. (D. or A.) after many preps., notably, ðe, acu, air, uime, leis, cūge, amlað.

200.—Proleptic é, í, íað, eað:—

1° All four are used in Identification Sentences to anticipate the predicate in Types I, II, III, VIII, IX, and X. (See Syntax of the Copula).

2° é, í and íað are also used proleptically to anticipate:—(a) the subject in interrog. sentences:—Cað é an áit as ar tūḡais cūḡainn an maðra so? (lúc. 42)—Where did you bring this dog from? (b) Sometimes outside interrog. sentences:—Is líonmar íað a mbuðne (ṭbc. 148)—numerous are their battalions. But the next sentence has, without any proleptic pron.—is ḡléineac̃ ṭaiṭneam̃ a n-éioí 7 a n-arm—their armour and weapons gleam brightly.

3° In other than is sentences é is used proleptically:—(a) In the Nom.—ní ðeio orm é ṭaḃairṭ le ráð ðóioḡ sur ðeineas é—I shan't have to give them to say that I did it. (b) In the A.—ðein é f́óḡairṭ ḡo ḡcuirfar an cime cum báis—have it announced that the prisoner will be put to death. (c) Virtual N.—ṭá áṭas orṭa é ðeiz le ráð acu ḡo ḃfeacadar an rí—they are glad to have it to say that they saw the king. (d) Absolute:—ṭá a f́ios acu é ðeiz socair ḡo nḃaorfar é—they know it is settled that he will be condemned. (e) Appositional N.—ṭá sé aḡ ḡoilleanmainṭ orm é ðeiz socair, ḡo . . . I'm worried that they have arranged that . . .

N.B.—In all these exx. the “term” is to be parsed according to rule given in 199 (b).

201.—Proleptic sé:—(a) ṭá sé uaigneac̃ a ðeiz folam̃ (UP.)—its a lonesome thing to be empty. (b) An ṭé a mbeio sé na c̃inneam̃ain é c̃rocað, ca ḃáioṭear ḡo bráṭ é (UP.)—He who is destined to be hanged will

never be drowned! (c) *níl sé ceart agat an sgeál do ghlacadh óm bog* (AR. 40)—you should not take things so easily. (d)—*bí sé an-áiseamail aige áit dá sórt beic aige le leitreáda a sgríobhadh ann* (Smb. 129)—he found it very convenient to have such a place to write letters in.

202.—Proleptic *san*:—*ná cuirimis san de masla ar ár nglóire go bteicfimis ón gcrois* (Im. 224)—Let us not so far insult our glorious calling as to shirk the cross. *San* denotes “the distant object.” For the Christian “to shirk the cross” is an odious thing, and should be put far from him. *San* is here utterly contemptuous.

203.—Proleptic *so, seo*:—*1° Cad a tús so dómsa máthair mo tisearna do taeat ag triall orm?* (CS. 140)—Whence is this to me that the Mother of my Lord should come to me? *So* denotes that which is near the speaker. Pleasant things are brought near in thought and imagination. *2° Ac cuireadh so buairt ort, san tu beic óm mair ná óm h-airead ort féin 7 ba ceart do buine déimíreac a beic i seirbís Dé* (Im. 224)—But be troubled about this, that thou art not as good or as watchful over thyself as a devout person should be in God’s service.

Good advice is brought “near the mind’s eye.” Note that *so* is much stronger than either *sé*, or *é*.

204.—Proleptic *é sin*:—*1° Agus má’s fíor é, a fíor tuis, cad é sin d’aoinne eile sin?* (TBC. 16)—And if it’s true, Mr. Steward, what’s that to anyone else? *2° Cad é sin duitse 7 dómsa san?* (CMO. 110)—What is that to thee or to Me? In these exx. *é sin* is primarily analeptic, but *sin, san*, are added at the end to satisfy the proleptic tendency of *é sin*. When *é sin* is analeptic it refers ordinarily to a M. (or orig. neut.) noun. But when proleptic, it may refer to either gender, either number, and any of the three persons:—*3° Cad é sin dúinne éusa?* (CS. 21)—What art Thou to us? *Cad é sin dúinne sibse?*—What are ye to us? *Cad é sin daoibse í siú?*—What is such a woman to you?

4° This proleptic *é sin* (preceded by *cað*) often anticipates another *cað* (*cia*) question:—(a) *Cað é sin ðó san cað a ðéanfaið an árd-rígeačt?* (N. 296)—What is it to him how it fares with the High-Kingship? (b) *Cað é sin ðúinne cia'cu 'táčar socair air nó ná fuiltear* (N. 315)—What is it to us whether they have decided on it or not? N.B.—Pred. of 1st is.—*Cað . . . ðúinne*. Subj.—*é sin* (proleptic): Real subj.—*cia'cu . . . fuiltear*. Pred. of 2nd is (understood with *cia*)—*cia'cu . . . fuiltear*. Subj.—*é, understood*.

205.—Proleptic *siðé* (*siðí, siðiað*):—:—*Siðé is mó a choisceann sólás ó ðia ar čeačt čužat, a ðeacračt leat iompáil čun úrnuižče* (Im. 150)—This is what mostly prevents heavenly consolation from reaching you, the difficulty you experience in turning to prayer. Note that *siðé* is stronger than *is é*.

206.—The proleptic G. sg. *ā*:—There are three uses:—

I.—Before a vb. n. to anticipate the object of the action (when this is a phrase or clause which cannot be inflected); also before nouns like *burðeacās* which imply action.

II.—Before a n. denoting quality, quantity, time, intensity, meaning, and similar notions, to anticipate—(a) the action itself (verb); (b) a noun which is not a noun of action at all; (c) a pronoun.

III.—Before a noun denoting state, condition, etc., to anticipate a *čá* clause.

207.—Before a verbal noun:—1° *ðioð a fíos an méro seo ažadð zo ðful rígeačt ðé i n-āčamaireačt* (CMð. 314)—Know ye this, that the Kingdom of God is at hand. 2° *čiz liom a ráð leat zo ðfillfíð mé féin* (Smb. 112)—I can tell you I shall return myself. 3° In Conn. I. proleptic *ā* is sometimes absent:—*āž iarraðð ar an easboc smačt a čur ar an sažart* (Smb. 125)—requesting the bishop to keep the curate in order. Strict I. idiom requires *žá iarraðð*.

208.—Before equivalently vb. nouns:—1° *ā ðia,*

beirim a buíðeacas leat ná fuilim-se mar an cúib eile
 de sna daoine (CmD. 359)—God, I thank Thee that
 I am not like the rest of men. 2° Cad é a b'ríg feall
 Concuðair seacas an feall so? (TBC. 42)—What signi-
 fies C's. treachery compared with this?

209.—Before a non-vb. noun:—1° Agus a liachtaiḡe
 bean áluinn bí sa tír! (SmD. 153)—And there were so
 many fair women in the land! 2° Bí iongna a gcroíðe
 orda a f'eadbas òineadur an gnó (S. 183)—They were
 amazed that they did the thing so well. 3° In U. and
 Conn. I. instead of proleptic a, we often find the fol-
 lowing:—Cuirniḡ sí anois ar cóim minic is duðairt sí
 le na mac (SmD. 34)—She thought now of how often she
 had told her son (=Munster I.—ar a miniciḡe aduðairt;
 or—air, cad é a miniciḡe).

210.—Anticipating a “τά” clause:—1° iongna orda
 a f'aid atáim uada (TBC. 252)—surprised that I am so
 long away from them. 2° Cad é an beann a beaò aise
 siú ar uisge te, 7 a t'eo atá an áit as a t'áinig se?
 (S. 113)—What should he care about hot water, con-
 sidering the heat of the place whence he came?

211.—Dá=however, notwithstanding, etc.—This is
 simply proleptic a preceded by the prep. do or de.
 At first a was analeptic. E.g.—i gcait dá t'ruime, i
 n-éigin dá ḡeire, i spéirlinn dá òéine (N.)—In battle
 for (all) its heaviness, in stress for (all) its sharpness,
 in combat for (all) its sternness. Here, cait, éigin,
 spéirlinn are D. When a is proleptic these nouns become
 absolute:—dá t'ruime cait, dá ḡeire éigin, dá òéine
 spéirlinn. Take the Eng. sentence:—For all his clever-
 ness, he has made a mistake. The I. for this is like the
 E. with one important difference:—dá ḡastaict é, tá
 dearmad déanta aise. The E. “he” is rendered in
 aise, and the I. é is not in the E. at all. There is another
 difference. When the E. possessive “he” changes for
 gender, number and person, “his” must change also.
 Thus—For all *her* cleverness, she has made a mistake.
 If I. followed the same scheme we should have—dá

ḡASTAČT (í) TÁ DEARMAD DEANTA AICI. SO—D'ÁR NḡASTAČT (sinn) TÁ DEARMAD DEANTA AḡAINN—for all *our* cleverness, etc. But this is not done. The 3 sg. form DÁ ḡASTAČT is *generalized* for both genders and numbers and all three persons. Once the principle of Generalization is understood the whole matter becomes quite simple. Examples:—1° DÁ FEABAS RÍ BÍONN DROC-ŮINE ÉIGIN AR A ČÍ (FSA.)—No matter how good a king may be, there is always some evil person to attack him. 2° DÁ LUIGEAD ČU, NÍ LEANŮ TU—You may be small, but you're no child! 3° CUIRPČEAC ULČ IS EADŮ É, DÁ ŠLEAMÁINE A ḡIALL 7 DÁ ÓIGE A FÉAČAINT (TBC. 107)—He's a vicious wretch, though his jaw is so smooth and his look so young.

212.—Proportion:—Proportion sentences like “the more the merrier” are expressed in mod. I. by the formula:—DÁ IS EADŮ IS This is a further use of proleptic A found in DÁ:—1° DÁ LUATČAČT A ŮEIMÍŮ ČIAR SA ŮAILE IS EADŮ IS FEARR É (TBC. 118)—The sooner we are back at home, the better. 2° DŮ ČUIḡ SÍ DÁ MÉŮ 7 DÁ FÍRINNIGE É AN MOLADŮ ḡURB EADŮ IS MÓ AN ČONNTAŮAIRČ (CMŮ. 32)—She knew that the greater and the juster the praise, the greater is the danger (to humility). 3° DÁ LUATČAČT A ŮEŮÍS IMČIḡČE AS AN ḡCAČAIR, ḡURB EADŮ B'FEARRA ŮÓÍŮ FÉIN É (ŮŮ. 718)—that the sooner they left the city the better it would be for themselves. In order to understand the genesis of this formula, let us consider three stages:—

(a) The Mathematical stage:—DÁ FÁIŮ A RAḡAIŮ SIŮ AR AḡAIŮ IS EADŮ IS ḡIORRA ŮEÍŮ SIŮ DON ŮAILE—The farther you advance the nearer you'll be to home. Here we are measuring spacial distance by spacial distance, and the measurement is mathematically accurate. The sentence is of the Type—PVpS. It is the emphatic form of—Is DÁ FÁIŮ A RAḡAIŮ SIŮ AR AḡAIŮ IS ḡIORRA ŮEÍŮ SIŮ DON ŮAILE. And this is the complex, elliptical form of—Is É A FÁIŮ A RAḡAIŮ SIŮ AR AḡAIŮ AN MÉŮ SLIḡE N-ARB ḡIORRA ŮEÍŮ SIŮ DON ŮAILE ŮE. The subj. is absolutely clear—AN MÉŮ SLIḡE ŮE, i.e., the distance by which you'll be nearer home; the pred. is equally clear—

Δ ḡΔΙΘ Δ ΔḡΔΙΘ—the distance you shall advance, and the statement is mathematically accurate.

(b) The Intermediate stage:—ḐÁ ḡΔΙΘ Δη ΛÁ is εΔḐ is ḡΙΟΡΡΑ Δη οΙḐḑe—the longer the day, the shorter the night. Here a certain “looseness” has crept in. When we analyse it we shall find an inexactitude which was not in the previous sentence. The unemphatic form is—Is ḐÁ ḡΔΙΘ Δη ΛÁ is ḡΙΟΡΡΑ Δη οΙḐḑe. And this is the complex, elliptical form of—Is é Δ ḡΔΙΘ Δη ΛÁ Δη ḡΔΙΘ η-ΔΡḐ ḡΙΟΡΡΑ Δη οΙḐḑe ḑe. The subj. is clear now—Δη ḡΔΙΘ ḑe—the length by which the night is shorter; and the pred. is—Δ ḡΔΙΘ Δη ΛÁ—the length of the day (*lit.*—the length of it—the day). But this is not true, taken literally. The length by which the night is shorter is not the length of the day, but rather the increase in length. The formula which was “above suspicion” in (a) is now used with a little latitude—that is all.

(c) The Final stage:—The formula is now used for all kinds of proportion:—ḐÁ ḡΔΙΘ Δ λεοḡḑAR ι η-ΔΙḡḑe léi é, is εΔḐ is ḑÁηΔ λεΔηḑΔΙΘ sí ḑe (S. 119)—The longer she’s let off with it, the more brazenly she’ll stick to it.—Emphatic form of—Is ḐÁ ḡΔΙΘ é, is ḑÁηΔ ḑe. And this is the complex elliptical form of—Is é Δ ḡΔΙΘ é, Δη μέηḐ λεΔηḑΔΙΘ sí ḑe ḑe—the extent to which she’ll stick to it more brazenly is the length of time she’s let off! That “time” should be a fit measure of “increase in boldness” is only accidental. The real causes of the increase in boldness were in operation as time went on, and so the passage of time is used loosely as the measure of the increase.

The following exx. from U.I. recall some of the formulae used in early mod. I.—1° ḡÍΛ ḑÁ μέΔḐ Δ’ τεΔḑḑΑΙΡΕ ηΔḑ móηḑe ηΔ ḡηḐḑḑḑḑe (*sic*) (UP.)—The greater the envoy, the more important the business. 2° ḐÁ móηḑe μέΔḐΔS ḑU ΔR Δ’ ḡRÁηḐΔ ḡΔη ḑḑηη, ḑÁ móηḑe íḑḑḑeΔS ḑU (UP.)—The more you elevate an ugly person of no merit, the more you lower him. With móηḑe, here, cf.—’SΔ ḡḑÚ ḡḑΔḑΔ RE ηΔḑΔΙΘ ḑÁ móηḑe (ΔÓR. 66)—And their hound in battle against the greatest foe. For

K's six ways of expressing Proportion, see "Studies in Modern Irish," Pt. IV, pp. 38-41.

213.—The 3 pl. G. pronoun **Δ**:—1° **Δn** **ᵛtlocfaiᵛ** **Δ** **ᵛfurmór** **so slán ó'n** **ᵛcoḡaᵛ** (TBC. 29)—Whether the most of these will come safely out of the war. 2° **ᵛí** **Δḡam** **Δ** **ᵛcoimneas san** **ᵛe maccaiᵛ uasal** (TBC. 2)—I had as many more sons of Nobles (Here, **so** and **san** are absolute).

214.—The Suffixed Pronouns:—**I. ᵛe**:—(a) Apart from Comparatives:—**ᵛí** **ᵛeimniḡceac** **ᵛe**, **ḡo n-oscalófar** **Δ** **ḡuite láicreac** (BN. 585)—Be assured that his eyes will be opened promptly. (b) With Comparatives:—1° **ní** **ḡeadar an** **ḡearrᵛe** **iaᵛ ar** **ḡuḡas** **ᵛóib** (S. 56)—I wonder are they anything the better of all I gave them. 2° **ba** **móirᵛe** **mo** **ḡonas ar an** **ḡaoḡal é** (Smᵛ. 30)—My earthly happiness would have been all the greater (é, abs.). 3° **is** **ḡeoirᵛe** **ᵛo'n** **mbrac** **Δ** **ᵛúblaᵛ** (UP.)—The blanket is the warmer for being doubled! (Said when relations marry). The subj. here is **é** (understood). Another form—**is** **ḡeoirᵛe an** **brac** **Δ** **ᵛúblaᵛ**—has **an brac** as subj. In both, **Δ** **ᵛúblaᵛ** is the "term" of proleptic **ᵛe**, and is absolute. (c) **ᵛe** is sometimes analeptic:—**ḡura'** **móirᵛe** **muintir na** **cille** (UP.)—May the churchyard folk increase by him! (I.e., may he soon join them!). (d) And sometimes both analeptic and proleptic:—1° **má** **noḡtann** **ḡear** **Δ** **rún** **ᵛá** **mnaoi**, **is** **ḡiorrairᵛe** **Δ** **ḡaoḡal é**—If a man reveal his secret to his wife, his life is thereby shortened. 2° **ᵛá** **mbeaᵛ** **ᵛo** **ḡeo cóm** **óirac** **leᵛ'** **mairᵛ**, **ba** **ḡiairᵛe** **ᵛo** **ḡaoḡal é** (Aes.)—Had you been as straight in life as you are in death, your life would have been all the longer. 3° **má** **ḡainimíᵛ** **roinnt** **ḡáirí** **aisci**, **is** **ḡearrᵛe** **í** **é**—If we make her laugh a little she's all the better for it.

II. —Δcu:—1° **Caᵛ** **é** **sin** **ᵛúinne** **cia'cu** **'ḡáḡar** **so** **cair** **air** **nó** **ná** **ḡuitḡear?** (n. 315)—What is it to us whether they have decided on it or not? In this type of sentence a direct rel. is used with the affirmative verb, and the neg. rel. with the second verb. This is due to sentences where the rel. had a true modal meaning. E.g., **ní**

ḡeadaṛ cia'cu ðeineann sé é nó ná ðeineann—(I don't know whether he does it or not) is due to—Cia'cu mar seo nó mar siúḃ a ðeineann sé é—where the subj. is—An cuma n-a ðeineann sé é (the way in which he does it). In sentence 1° above, neither 'táṭṭar nor fuittear involves any real relative meaning. 2° pé 'cu tlocḡaḃ san mar sin nú ná tlocḡaḃ (AR. 12)—whether that should happen or not. 3° pé 'cu bíodaṛ cionntaḃ nú ná raḃadaṛ (AR. 17)—whether they were guilty or not.

III.—AIR, leis, uime, cuige, etc.—1° Aḡ braṭṭ air, ḡo ngeodaḃ sé a páirt (MAC. 54)—in the hope that he would take his part. 2° níor ḡeadaṛ don tuairim a ṭaḃairt ḃó, cérb é an bíteamṇaḃ—I couldn't guess who the villain was. 3° Is uime ceana ruḡ Dia an daor-breaṭṭ so ar na daoinib, tré cail a cána do'n céad aṭair ó'r ḡásaḃar (KTB.)—God passed this judgment of condemnation on mankind, because their first parents broke His Commandment. N.B.—In the I. sentence, there is prep. apposition.

IV.—Amḡairḃ:—When the subject of *is* is omitted with proleptic amḡairḃ a pleonastic direct rel. precedes the following vb. If neg. the particle is ná, naḃ, nár. This rel. does not appear when the subj. of *is* is expressed. The insertion of the rel. is due either:—(a) to modal clauses after *analeptic* amḡairḃ.—Is maṭṭ liom é ḡá ðéanaṇ mar sin, 7 is amḡairḃ a ðeineann sé é de ḡnáṭ—I like him to do it like that, and that's how he usually does it. (b) Or in compensation for the modal rel. always contained in the suppressed subj. Various meanings are expressed by proleptic amḡairḃ:—

1° Descriptive:—Is amḡairḃ a bí cruinnrḡṭe 'san áit sin rómpa sluagḡ daoine (CMḃ. 254)—They found there gathered together a crowd.

2° Removal of wrong impression:—níor ðein sé don ḃogaḃ ar an ḡcainnt. Is amḡairḃ a cuir sé i ḃḡerōm í níḃa ḃaingne (CMḃ. 260)—He did not tone down the words. On the contrary, he insisted on their literal meaning more strictly.

3° The reason:—An amḡairḃ a bíṣ ana-ṣaṛḃbír (LÚC. 46)—Is it because you were very wealthy?

4° Surprise:—*An amlaiò nac eol òuit caò iaò na cačanna a čagann uaiò?* (lúc. 56)—Don't you really know what temptations it causes?

5° Hurt feelings:—*An amlaiò ba čeart òo rí teačt annso lomračta?* (lúc. 23)—Would you have Royalty come here naked? (Surely not!)

6° Satire:—*An amlaiò ba čeart òom žan bás ò'fažál nuair ná raiò an t-airgeað ažam?* (lúc. 41)—I suppose I did wrong to die, not having the dues! (Charon's fee).

7° Indignation:—*An amlaiò a òeir-se ar an aoinne amáin a maioiòfiò žo òtáinis sé anall i n-aisge?* (lúc. 41)—Am I to suppose that you are the only one to boast that he got across (the Styx) free?

8° Contempt:—*An amlaiò a measfaò siò òeic aš cainnt žo òtí žo žcruaðòfaò an sioc na carbail ažaiò!* (TBC. 61)—I suppose you mean to keep on talking till the frost hardens your gums!

9° The Result:—*Is amlaiò a òein piasaí òíoò istiž na čorp (Cò. 5)*—The result was, they turned into worms in his body.

10° The Unexpected:—*Is amlaiò a òí sé féin žá òaoraò féin róam* (lúc. 45)—He actually condemned himself in advance of me. (Unlike the others, who blamed someone else for their own follies).

11° Explanatory:—*Is amlaiò a òí òeamān éigin i seilb innti (Cmò. 330)*—The reason (of her infirmity) was, she was possessed by a devil.

In Conn. I. "is é an čaoi" often takes the place of "is amlaiò":—(a) *'Sé an čaoi žur réaðað ruaðóž tosaiz an òeròlín orm (Smò. 24)*—The fact is, the first string of my violin has broken.

(b) *Δčt is é an čaoi žo òtáinis seiròe na žlór siúò* (*Ibid.* 31)—But rather a bitterness crept into the woman's voice.

(c) *'Sé an čaoi žur čáčtuiz sé a òean* (*Ibid.* 159)—the fact is, he choked his wife.

(d) *Ńó, an é an čaoi žur òož doiòneas na háite 7 na n-aimsire a croiòe?* (*Ibid.* 17)—Or, rather did the delightfulness of the place and of the weather affect her heart? In these exx. the following clause is preceded by a conj. So, when "is amlaiò" is used:—1° *An*

AMLAIOÛ ZO RAIÛ AN SEAN-BEIRLÍN AG SEINNTE UAIÛ FÉIN SAN DORCÁDAS? (Smb. 7)—Could it be that the old fiddle was playing of itself in the dark? 2° B'FÉIRIR ZO MB' AMLAIOÛ ZUR CUIR ZNÉ BRÓNAC NA MNÁ BÍ SÍOS (*sic*) FAOI COSG LEIS (*Ibid.* 17)—Perhaps the fact was that the doleful look of the woman below checked it (the bird's song).

Is AMLAIOÛ, with subj. expressed:—1° Is AMLAIOÛ MAR ATÁ SÉ, NÍ FÉIRIR TEACHT SUAS LÉI (LÚC. 13)—As a matter of fact you can't reach her. 2° Is AMLAIOÛ MAR ATÁ AN SGÉAL, NÍ MÓR DÚINN ÁRÁDÁN ÉGIN D'FÁGÁIL (LÚC. 48)—This is how things stand—we must procure some elevation. 3° Is AMLAIOÛ MAR ATÁ AN SGÉAL, NÍ DLEAGHTAC SA TÍR SEO AN SÓSAR DO PÓSAÛ AR BÉALAIOÛ AN TSÍNNSIR (BH. 57)—The fact is, it is not lawful in this country for the junior to marry before the senior.

215.—“NÍ MISDE A RÁÛ” (one may well think) is generally, in Munster I., followed by NÁ (NAC, NÁR):—1° NÍ MISDE A RÁÛ NÁ ZUR BINN AN CEOL LEIS CEOL NA CAINNTE SIN (AR. 66)—One may well say that the music of these words was real music to him. 2° NÍ MISDE A RÁÛ NÁ ZO RAIÛ AN TEASPAIC 7 AN MÓRÁIL BAINTE DÍOÛ I ZCEART (AR. 84)—One may well say that their wanton pride was lowered completely.

When the final clause is neg. there will be two negatives:—

3° NÍ MISDE A RÁÛ NÁ NÁ RAIÛ AON FÓN ORCÁ TEACHT ARÍS—One may well say they had no desire to come again.

With these uses of NÁ, cf. the affirmative NÁ of is sentences (247).

216.—Further remarks on proleptic Δ:—1° In mod. I. its “term” is usually absolute. In O.I. a G. in grammatical apposition was common, but this is allowed now, only after Δ LÁN, much, many, and Δ TUILLE, more, followed by an **indefinite** G. Δ LÁN AIRGÍO—a lot of money: Δ TUILLE AIMSIRE—more time. But—Δ LÁN DE'N AIRGEAD ÚO—a lot of that money; Δ TUILLE DEM' AIMSIN-SE—more of my time. 2° In—Δ OIREAD SAN AIMSIRE, AIRGÍO

(that much time, money) Δ anticipates *san* (abs.) and the G. is governed directly by *oireað*. In *ḡá f̃aiḡ aimsire*, the G. is governed by *f̃aiḡ* (*f̃aiḡ aimsire* being opposed to *f̃aiḡ slíge*). 3° In expressions like—*ḡí sí ḡá ínn̄sint̄ conus mar f̃uair Séaðna an sparán*—She was telling how S. had secured the purse—Δ is required by I. idiom. *ínn̄sint̄* (being a n.) takes the G., and as the following clause cannot assume a G. form, the relation was expressed clearly by placing the pronominal G. object (Δ) before *ínn̄sint̄*. 4° Proleptic Δ, thus established, spread to cases where such necessity did not exist. Thus O.I. a *masse* in *chuirp*—the beauty of the body. But mod. I. does not use both proleptic “Δ” and a (definite) G. If Δ is used the “term” is absolute; if G. (def.) is used there is no Δ:—*maise an cuirp: ḡá m̄aise an corp*, etc. 5° The two modes of expression exist side by side but differ in meaning:—*ḡríḡ an sḡéal*—the meaning of the business (in itself); but Δ *ḡríḡ an sḡéal*—the significance of the matter (in reference to other things).

217.—The Demonstrative Pronouns:—

1° *Sin* has its s- aspirated sometimes, contrary to phonetic law:—(a) *ḡac̄ śin í ríḡeac̄t̄ ḡeet̄lsebuḡ 'na ḡá c̄uḡ* (CMḡ. 321)—Does not that mean B.'s Kingdom divided in two! (b) *ḡeir sé ḡurb̄ śin é ḡíreac̄ é*—he says that's just it.

2° *Súḡ*, *siúḡ* are often contemptuous:—(a) *ḡí ḡl̄aisf̃iḡ aon f̃ear acu súḡ mo ḡiaḡ* (CMḡ. 337)—Not one of those shall taste my food! (b) *'San easonóir Δ c̄uḡaḡar súḡ eile ḡó* (CMḡ. 222)—In regard to the dishonour those others offered Him.

3° We sometimes find *siúḡ*, *sin*, *so*, close together:—*Ac̄ ḡ'f̃anaḡ sé siúḡ ḡo ḡc̄í ḡo ḡc̄eíḡeac̄ na ḡaoine soir aḡ c̄riall̄ air. ḡí mar sin ḡó so* (CMḡ. 171)—But the former would wait till people went over to him. Not so with the latter.

(Here *sé siúḡ* refers to the Baptist, relegated to a distance by the thought of Jesus; *so* refers to Christ who was engrossing their thoughts and *sin* to the Baptist's habit already mentioned).

4° *So* and *súḡ* are sometimes used to denote the

extreme limits of “the universe of discourse”:—(a) *Ṯ’fás; san í gan aon cúmas aici ar so ná súṯ ṯo ráṯ le h-Ulṯaib* (TBC. 188)—This left her powerless to say one thing or another to the Ultonians. (b) *Abair-se le Fearḡus, a Fiacha, go gcuirfar so 7 súṯ orṯa* (TBC. 123)—Do you, Fiacha, tell Fergus that they shall be delayed in both ways (referred to by Fiacha).

5° **So, súṯ, san, may**, like other pronouns, be absolute:—(a) *Má’s cun san ṯínnsint ṯom a tuḡaṯ annso mé, ní misṯe ṯom beṯ aḡ imṯeaṯṯ* (TBC. 93)—If I was brought here simply to be told this, I may as well be going (b) *Is móṯe mo mian é clos tusa beṯ ḡá ráṯ san liom* (FSA). *san*, abs.

6° Sometimes governed directly by preps.—(a) *Ṯar so 7 súṯ*—By this and by that! (by all the oaths). (b) *Níor ṯeaḡas ann ó soim*—I never went since. In—*go ṯṯí seo*, up to this, the pron. is N.

218.—Interrogative Pronouns:—Cf. Interrog. Adjs. 192-3. The clauses introduced by interrog. prons. may be N.G.D.A., or they may be absolute:—1° **Nom.** (a) Subj. N. to is:—*Is eol ṯaobṯ conus mar a cuir sé cómaṯṯ ṯur namad an neamníṯ ar ṯur son*—You know how that, for your sakes, He annihilated the power of your enemies. (The interrog. in *conus* is an adj. But see 220). *Is cuma cad ṯéarfair*—It matters not what you say.

(b) **Pred. N.** to is:—*’Sé ruṯ is mó aṯá aḡ déanam buarṯa ṯom, ná cia raḡaib aḡ triall air*—What’s worrying me most is, just who will go to him.

(c) **Appositional N.**—*ṯá sé socair aḡe ceana féin cad a ṯéanfaib sé*—He has already decided on his course of action.

(d) **Virtual N.**—*Ṵí ionḡna orainn cad cuige an t-uisge go léir* (CMṯ. 112)—We wondered what all the water was for.

2° **Genitive:**—(a) *I ṯtaobṯ cad tá le déanam aḡainn* (CMṯ. 124)—as to what we have to do. (b) *I ṯtaobṯ cé bí ann* (CMṯ. 155)—as to who it was. (c) *I ṯtaobṯ cé ṯó ḡur ceart ṯó an ríḡeaṯṯ a ṯabairṯ* (bh. 254)—as to whom he should give the Kingdom.

3° **Dative:**—(a) *Ar cad cuige ṯó beṯ aḡ déanam ar*

CUR-ċré-ċéile go léir (CM̃. 99)—as to why he was causing all this confusion. (b) AR CAD É AN SAĞAS AN BEANNÚ SAN (CM̃. 21)—what manner of salutation this was. (c) ΤΑΙΜ ΒΟΪ ΑΡ CAD Α ΜΕΑΣΑΝ ΔΟΙΝΝΕ ΕΙΛΕ (TBC. 163)—my mind is easy as to other people's opinions.

4° **Accusative**:—(a) ΘΟΥΔΑΙΤ ΣΕ ΛΕΟ: “CAD CUIGE GO ΡΑΒΔΑΒΑΙΡ ΑΡ ΜΟ ΛΟΓΪ?” (CM̃. 72)—He said to them:—“Why did ye seek Me?” (b) ΙΝΝΙΣ ΘΥΙΝΝ CÉ ΒΪ ΔΝΝ—Tell us who was there. (c) ΝΙΟΡ CUIGEADAR CÉ ΒΪ ΔCΥ (CM̃. 305)—They knew not whom they had to deal with.

5° **Absolute**:—(a) ΖΆ ΠΙΑΦΡΥΘΕ ΘΕ CΑ ΘΤΙΟCΦΑΘ ΝΑ ΗΥΙC GO ΛΕΙΡ (CM̃. 358)—Asking Him whence all the evils should come. (b) ΤΑ ΄ΦΙΟC ΑΪΑΜ CÉ ΗΕ CΥ (CM̃. 155)—I know who you are. (c) ΑΡ ΜΙCΘΕ ΛΕΑΤ Α Θ΄ΙΝΝΙΝΤ ΘΟΜ CÉ ΗΕ CΥ? (BH. 573)—Would you mind telling me who you are?

219 (a).—Ro is used by analogy with βα in interrog. sentences like—CΙΑΡΘ ΙΑΘ ΝΑ Η-ΥΑΙCΤΕ ΙΑCΑCΤΑ? (CM̃. 57)—Who were the foreign nobles? This is due to questions containing an oblique rel.—CÁRΘ’ ΔC ΙΑΘ, 7 CÉRΘ’ ΙΑΘ ΠΕΙΝ (CM̃. 57)—*Where they were from*, and who they were. Cf. CΙΑΡ’ ΘΊΟΘ CΥ? = CΙΑ (ΗΙΑΘ ΑΝ ΜΥΙΝΝΤΙΡ) ΔΡ’ ΘΊΟΘ CΥ?—Who are the people from whom you are sprung? (b) The pres. tense of is is often used, though dependent on past.—ΝΊ ΘΟΥΔΑΙΤ ΣΕ CAD É ΑΝ SAĞAS É—He didn't say what sort it was. But the past occurs also:—CAD ΑΒ’ ΙΑΘ ΝΑ ΠΙΟΛΑΙΡ (CM̃. 356)—What did the eagles signify? (c) Instead of CIA’CΥ, we find CAD É ΔCΥ:—CAD É ΑΝ ΢ΝΙΟΜ ΠÓΪΑΝΤΑ ΔCΥ GO ΜΕΑΣΑΝ ΣΙΘ ΢ΑΒΑΪΛ ΘΕ CΛΟCΑΙΘ ΙΟΝΝΑΜ ΜΑΡ ΢ΕΑΛΛ ΑΙΡ? (CM̃. 333)—Because of which of these good works do ye think of stoning Me?

220 (a).—Exclamatory “How!”—1° CAD É ΜΑΡ ΙC ΘΕΑCΑΙΡ ΘΟ ΛΥCΤ ΣΑΙΘΒΡΙC ΘΥΛ ΙCΤΕΑC Ί ΡΊ΢ΕΑCΤ ΘΕΊ! (CM̃. 363)—How difficult it is for a rich man to enter the Kingdom of God! 2° CAD Α Θ΄ΦΥΛ ΘΕ ΘΔΟΙΜΘ ΘΟ ΜΕΑΛΛΑΘ! (Im. 20)—How many have been deceived!

(b) **Conus**, and **conus μαρ**:—The interrog. in conus (cionnus) is an adj., but we may note here the difference

between *conus* (modal) and *conus mar* (non-modal):—
 1° *bí míniċte go soilléir aise conus ba céart an dlíge do cimeádo gan dul ar neamnío* (CMO. 209)—He had explained clearly how one should prevent the neutralization of the Law (modal). 2° *Conus mar a bí aġ éirġe leo san obair a ċuġ sé le déanam doib* (CMO. 254)—how that they had succeeded in the work He had given them to do. (non-modal).

221.—Indefinite Pronouns:—*Don* is sometimes used pronominally:—1° *ní ċreiofinn-se ó don naċ n-éireoċad éamonn slán* (CCU. 25)—I shouldn't have believed from anyone but that é. would have survived. 2° *Gan don acu aġ éirġe slán* (*Ibid.*). 3° *Is don mise 7 an t-aċair* (CMD. 333)—The Father and I are one. 4° *briſiō don de ſliocċ na mná so do céann* (CMO. 3)—One of this Woman's offspring shall crush thy head. 5° *Don dem' ċáiruib síde is ead é* (TBC. 149)—He's one of my "supernatural" friends. 6° *Aġus beio fíos aġ na ġeintuib go bfuil i n-Israel don a deineann slánú 7 fuasġailt* (bñ. 732)—And the Gentiles shall know that there is One in Israel who heals and redeems.

222.—The Suffixed Pronouns:—

1° When two prep. pronouns come together one or both may dispense with the emphatic particle:—*ní raib duine de ríogra ulaō ná raib fuat 7 miosġais aise riām do ċonnaċtaib, 7 acu doó* (TBC. 14-15)—Not one of the Ulster princes but had always thoroughly detested the Connaught men, and they him. So, when a prep. pron. is added to a verb, and denotes a different person:—*fé mar ba maic lib a déanfaō daoine lib, deiniō-se leo*—Do unto others as you would have others do unto you.

2° A prep. pron. is often used where Eng. has G. or N.:—(a) Instead of G.—*ba maic leis . . . go ſġarfaō anam le colaimn aise* (Im. 20)—He would like his soul to separate from his body; *do bſis ar an bfoirne acu* (S. 226)—Their patience became exhausted; *do near-tuiġ sé ainmianta acu* (Ser. 179)—It strengthened their passions; *is fíor-dēisġiobuil aġam sib feasda* (ĊS. 249)—Henceforth ye are My true disciples.

(b) Instead of N.—1° *An fáid is beo ar an saogal so óó* (Im. 21)—As long as he is alive in this world. 2° *Do dubaig 7 do gormaig aige* (S. 73)—He became black and blue. 3° *Nuair a gabann don rud beag 'n-ár zcoinnib, tuiteann an lúg ar an las againn* (Im. 17)—When some trifle goes against us, we collapse utterly.

223.—Relative Pronouns:—

I.—We sometimes find the rel. in the A. of Extent in Degree:—(a) *Is maic léi fíos a beic aici i zceart, cad é an líon a táinig zac rí-féinne* (TBC. 36)—She likes to know exactly with what force each warrior-king has come. (b) *Dein airmeas ar an líon a cuadar tarainn soir* (TBC. 63)—Calculate the number (to the extent of) which they have passed us eastwards. (c) *pé méid a beir tú caillte leis, tabrfaid-sa uirt é, nuair a beir mé ag teacht tar n-ais* (Cmó. 318)—Whatever you have lost by him, I shall repay you on my return.

II.—The direct relatives are used for the oblique:—A.—In temporal clauses. B.—In modal clauses. C.—In Complex Elliptical Sentences. D.—In a somewhat rare construction.

A.—1° *Cá raib an t-airgead an fáid a bíos ag cuardac?* (S. 40)—where was the money while I was searching? (Or the rel. might here be taken as A. of Extent in Time). 2° *Ón lá úd a gab sé ar an mór seisear* (S. 38) since the day he whipped the seven men. 3° *An méid aimsire a bí an t-airgead as do seilb* (S.)—all the time the money was out of your possession. (Cf. 1°). Sometimes, however, we find the oblique rel.—(a) *Um an dtaca go raib a macnam críochnuigte* (S. 62)—by the time he had finished his reflections. (b) *i zcailteam na h-aimsire 'n-a raib an cat ar siubal* (Mac. 157)—all the time that the battle was in progress. So, often, in Conn. I.—(c) *Tráic a mbíod an tsaoire beag aige* (Smb. 129)—while he had a little leisure. (d) *An céad uair eile a dtáinig peadar isteach cúici* (Smb. 141)—the next time P. came in to her.

Sometimes we find both direct and oblique forms in one sentence:—1° *Ón lá a tána ag annso 7 gur taraisead*

AS AN leitin mé (Eis. 88)—from the day I came here and was pulled out of the porridge (Or, *sur* may be explained as a conj., with ellipsis, before it, of—7 A RÁINIS). 2° NUAIR A tÁINIS AN t-AM 'n-AR mictio do tAòs Ó Ceallais. . . . (N. 24)—when the proper time came for T. O'C. to

B.—1° DO h-ínnsead conus ab' éigin niam do tógaint AS AN obair sin (N. 245)—He was told how N. had to be removed from this “job.” 2° BÍ iongna A scroibhe ORCA A fíeabhas A d'eineadar AN gnó (S. 183)—They wondered much at how well they did the thing. 3° B'féidir *sur* déine-de A déanfar AN gúirde, AN teacht-AIREACT DO CUR tÍmceall uait-se (N. 225)—Perhaps they will pray all the harder if the message is sent round from you. 4° IS FEARR IS eol duitse é NÁ MAR IS eol d'aoinne eile é—You know it better than anyone else. (The clause—*is eol duitse é* is modal, with *rel.* A understood). 5° But when the compar. clause is itself relative, the following *rel.* clause ceases to be modal, and so the oblique *rel.* is used if the sense requires and allows it:— (a) NÍL aoinne IS FEARR *surb* eol dó SAN, NÁ MAR DOB eol duitse é (TBC. 1)—No one knows better than you did. (In 4° above the subj. of the 1st *is* is the modal clause—*is eol duitse é*. In 5° (a) the subj. of the 1st *is* is *rel.* A understood, and “*surb eol dó san*” is connected not with *is FEARR* but with *aoinne*) (Double *Rel.* Construction, see 223, IV.), and the sense requires the oblique *rel.*—“to whom that is known”). (b) TÁ I n-easnam fós AIR AN níò IS mó n-A b'fuil gáò aige leis (Im. 85)—He is still without the thing he needs most.

The sense does not allow the oblique *rel.* when the D. relation appears *before* the compar. (or superl.) clause. With 5° (a) cf.—*Is dó san IS FEARR IS eol conus é déanam*—he knows best how to do it. With 5° (b) cf.—*Is le h-airgead IS mó aTá gáò anois aige*—it's money he needs most now.—This is because the last two sentences are complex elliptical forms, in which, according to 223, II. C., the direct *rel.* must be used for the oblique. 6° On the other hand, in sentences beginning with *cia*, *cad*, followed by a prep. pron. or prep. phrase, before the compar. (or superl.) clause, we have not complex

elliptical forms, but merely a transference of the prep. from its logical place in the sentence. Hence an oblique rel. may appear in the clause following the compar. or superl. clause:—1° *féadaint cia aige doob' fearr n-a mbeaò an t-ollmucán déanta* (n. 180)—to see who would have made the best preparation. 2° *féadaint cia aige (ba túisge) n-a mbeaò an fosaíoeacht fóganta* (bh. 21)—to see which should (soonest) have the rich pasturage. With these two cf.—*Is aiasa is fearr a beaò an t-ollmucán déanta*—It is I who would have made the best preparation; *Is aiasa is túisge a beaò an fosaíoeacht fóganta*—it is you who would have first secured the rich pasturage.—These are complex elliptical sentences, and therefore have the direct rel. (C. below).

C.—1° *ní de a déanfí rí-ollam*—not he should be made Chief Bard. This=*ní hé* (the person already mentioned) *an té go ndéanfí rí-ollam de*. Here the prep. *de*, which necessitates the obl. rel. (*go*) is in the subj. But in the complex elliptical form *de* is transferred to the pred. and so the direct rel. must appear in the subj. 2° *Óir is dóic leo gur as méid a scainnce do h-éistfar leo* (CS. 14)—For they think that in their much speaking they may be heard. This=*gurb é méid a scainnce an níò as a n-éistfar leo*. See remark after 1° above.

D.—1° *Caò é an rud a bí bhrúadar ar aigne a déanam?*—What did B. intend to do? *b.* is subj. to *bí*, and we might have expected an obl. rel. The anomaly is due to analogy. *Caò é an rud a bí as b. ar aigne a déanam*, would be quite normal. So would—*bí b. ar aigne an rud san a déanam*. We may look upon 1° as a *contamination* of these two (309).

2° *Sin mar a leanfaimid gan contadairt an bótar atá tosnuighe aghainn ar gabáil* (Im. 156)—Thus shall we safely keep to the road we have begun to travel.—Here the rel. may be A. of Extent in Space, after *gabáil*. Cf.—*as gabáil siar an bótar a bíos*—I was going along the road westwards.

III (a).—The obl. rel. Δ^n , Δ^e is used in Munster:—

1° Immediately after a prep.—*Do meas na daoine gur é íosa an fáil le n-a raib súil as na lúdaí* (Cm̃. 256)—The people thought that Jesus was the Prophet for whom the Jews hoped. 2° After *sul*, *sar*—before, lest.—*sul a mbeinn déireanaic* (S.)—lest I should be late. 3° In such sentences as:—*Ciar' dóib tu?*—What's your surname?

(b) In U. and Conn. I. this is the chief obl. rel. in use:—1° *Cé as a dtáinig sé* (Smb. 12)—whence it came. Sometimes *go*, *gur*:—*cén áoi go bfuair mé bás* (Smb. 81)—how I died.

IV. Double Relative Construction:—(a) When we say—*Is dóic liom gur scríob duine éigin leictir*—I think someone wrote a letter—the clause *gur . . .* is subj. of *is*. But when *is* becomes rel. this construction must be dropped. *Cia is dóic leat do scríob an leictir?*—Who do you think wrote the letter? Here *is* has already its subj. in rel. *a* (understood), and the following clause cannot be conjunctive (in connection with *is*), but must be relative (in connection with the antecedent of rel.). (b) So—*Dubairt sé go ndéanfa sé é*—He said he would do it. Here the *go*- clause is object of *dubairt*. But when we say—*Caó é an rud adubairt sé a ndéanfa sé?* the object of the vb. is now rel. *a*, and the following clause must be relative (in connection with *rud*), not conjunctive (in connection with *dubairt*). (c) Again, if we wish to say, in I.—He is still without the thing he needs most—there being no superl. (or compar.) adverb in mod. I.—we must have recourse to Double Relative Construction: *Tá in-easnam fós air an ní*—1° (*a*) *is mó*—2° *n-a bfuil gá aige leis*.

The two conditions required for Double (or Multiple) Relative Construction are:—1° Co-ordination in construction—the relatives must have the same antecedent. 2° Subordination in meaning—each rel. clause must limit the meaning of the other (or others). The following combinations occur:—

1° Both relatives N.—(a) *Ac ní hé an gluaisceán is mó bí as cur air* (Smb. 113)—But it wasn't the motor that worried him most. (b) *Níl aoinne is fearr a táinig*

as ná mise (TBC. 6)—No one escaped better than I did.
(c) Deín-se anois an ruð is dóic leat is fearr (Lúc. 49)—
Do you now what you think is best.

2° First Rel. N., second A.—(a) Cað ba máic leat a déarfainn duit (CMð. 367)—What would you have me do for you? (b) Iarr orm an níð is máic leat a ðaðrfainn duit (bñ. 477)—Ask me what you wish me to give you.

3° First Rel. A., second N.—(a) b'sin é síl Antoine bí uirri (Smb. 26)—That was what A. thought was wrong with her. (b) A lán scéalaíðeaçta i ðtaob' neíçe aðeir-tear a ðuit amaç (CMð. 66)—many stories concerning things which they say happened. (If ðeir-tear is passive both relatives are N.).

4° Both A.—(a) An ruð a meas sé aðearfaíðís (CMð. 177)—What he thought they'd say. (b) Sin obair nár measas a déarfí orainn (TBC. 71)—That's a thing I didn't think would be done to us. (Déarfí, Autonomous).

5° First Rel. N., second D.—níl aoinne is fearr surb eol dó san ná mar ðob' eol duitse é (TBC. 1)—No one knows that better than you did.

6° First Rel. N., second temporal D.—An fáid ba dóic leis a bí aoinne ðe slíoçt na macabéaç beo (CMð. 9)—As long as he thought any descendant of the M. was alive.

7° First Rel. N., second direct for oblique in complex elliptical clause:—Ar çaçair Ierúsalem is eað is fearr a bí an çaoi aige ar an ðtréic sin a ð'oibríú—It was on the city of J. he had the best opportunity of putting this trait (aesthetic taste) in practice. This is the complex elliptical form of—Is i caçair l. an áit is fearr n-a raib an çaoi aige ar an ðtréic sin a ð' oibríú air.

8° First rel. A., second direct for oblique (local D.) in complex elliptical clause:—I mbeçlehem aðuðairt na çarçaireaçaí a béarfí an slánuigçeoir (CMð. 40)—It was in B. the prophecies said the S. would be born.= Is í b. an áit aðuðairt na mbéarfí. . . . When in is transferred to the pred. it is omitted in the subj., which therefore has the direct rel. for the oblique:—(Is) i mb. aðuðairt a béarfí. . . .

9° First rel. N. or A., second, G.—Çá çaðaíçe orm buairt nár measas riam surb féioir a leicéio ðo

ḡeac̃t ar m̃naoi (TBC. 133)—A worry has come upon me, the like of which I never thought could fall upon a woman. N.B.—If nár be understood as a conj. (as it may be—buairẽt “cóm mór san” nár) then sur will be a conj. also.

10° First rel. local D. second the same:—’sa n-áit ’n-ar òóic̃ le Críostaĩe sur ceart̃ an altóir̃ a beic̃ (CM̃. 146)—where a Christian would think the altar ought to be.—The two clauses logically involved are:—(a) ’sa n-áit̃ (a) bã òóic̃ le C. (b) ’sa n-áit̃ n-ar ceart̃. . . . When the oblique rel. of (b) is transferred to (a), the direct rel. of (a) is usually transferred to (b), giving—’sa n-áit̃ n-ar òóic̃ le C. bã ceart̃ (with direct rel. a understood before bã). But sur may be a conj. Thus—bã òóic̃ le C. sur ann, is made rel. by transferring the prep, in ann to the rel. ar.—’sa n-áit̃ n-ar òóic̃ sur ceart̃. . . .

11° First rel. D., second N. (by “Inversion,”—see preceding ex.)—bí̃ ḡac̃ doimnẽ aḡ breic̃niú̃ na h-aimsirẽ n-ar òóic̃ leõ a beãõ an t-ár̃õ-rí̃ aḡ teac̃t̃ a bailẽ (N. 210)—Everyone was looking forward to the time when they thought the High-King would be coming home.—The two clauses involved are:—(a) na h-aimsirẽ (a) bã òóic̃ leõ (Rel. N.) and (b) na n-aimsirẽ ’n-a mbeãõ (Rel. D.). But the direct and oblique forms are transposed. This “Inversion” is quite common. See next ex.

12° First rel. neg. loc. D., second direct (By “Inversion,” for A.—local D.).—Cãõ é̃ a m̃iniciḡẽ a fuaras̃ é̃ san áit̃ nár̃ m̃easas̃ a ḡeõḡainñ é̃ (Im. 187)—How often have I found it where I never expected to find it! The clauses involved are:—(a) sa n-áit̃ nár̃ m̃easas̃ (Rel. neg. A.); (b) sa n-áit̃ n-a b̃fuig̃inñ é̃ (Rel. loc. D.). Inversion has taken place. But, as nár̃ may be either direct or oblique, the 1st clause remains as it was, the change being apparent only in the 2nd clause.

13° First rel. temporal D., second, the same (Direct for oblique in both):—(a) nuair̃ is̃ òóic̃ leõ a bí̃õ aḡ mõlãõ a céilẽ, is̃ aḡ cameãõ a céilẽ a bí̃õ—When they think they are praising each other, it is just then they are finding fault.—The stress is on the point of time. If it were on the contrast between what they are actually

doing, and what they imagine they are doing, it would run thus:—(b) Is $\Delta\zeta$ cáineadh Δ céile Δ bío siad, nuair is bóic leo go mbíó siad $\Delta\zeta$ molaadh Δ céile (Im. 206)—It's blaming each other they are, when, as they think, they are praising each other!

14° Both clauses modal (Direct for oblique in both):—
 (a) ní duibairt sé na focail lom díreach mar Δ cheapaigh uatha Δ déanfaid sé (Cm. 333)—He didn't say the words precisely as they wanted. (b) bí cneasta leis, fé mar ba maic leat Δ beifí leat féin (Im. 22)—Be gentle with him, as you would like to be treated yourself. (c) Deirid go léir díreach mar Δ cífid sib Δ déanfaid-sa (bh. 278)—Do ye all exactly as ye shall see me do. (d) Tosnuid neite ar cheapc cun cinn fé mar Δ meas Seleucas Δ tiocfaíois (bh. 757)—Things began to come to a head, as S. thought they would. These exx. (14°) show the “spread” of Double Rel. Construction, and there is something abnormal in each. In (a) cheapaigh has no grammatical subj. In (b) ba has no grammatical subj. In (c) cífid has no grammatical obj. Nor in (d) has meas.

V. Multiple Rel. Sentences:—

1° Deirim leat gurb é seo an cuma aduibairt sé ba bóic leis ab' fearr Δ daihnfaid le cáic—I tell you that this is the way he said he thought would best please everyone. Four rel. clauses, co-ordinate in construction, and subordinate in meaning:—(a) an cuma aduibairt sé (Rel. A.); (b) an cuma ba bóic leis (Rel. N.); (c) an cuma ab' fearr (Rel. N.); (d) an cuma Δ daihnfaid (Rel. N.).

2° Cía hé is bóic leat aduibairt sé do measadur ab' fearr Δ déanfaid an gníom?—Who think you did he say they thought would be the best to do the deed? Five co-ordinate clauses, each, however, qualified in meaning by the others:—(a) an té (Δ) is bóic leat. (b) an té aduibairt sé. (c) an té do measadur. (d) an té ab' fearr. (e) an té Δ déanfaid.

VI. Negative Relatives:—

(a) ná is used in Munster, outside the past tense, with all verbs, except is. In U. and Conn. nac is usual.

(b) **naċ**, everywhere, as direct and obl. rel. with **is** (outside past tense).

(c) **naċ**, with past and condit. of **is**, and the past of other verbs [except those in which **ro** combines with the vb. itself (**raib**), and verbs which do not take **ro**—(**fuaire**)].

VII. The Relative in Compar. and Superl. Clauses:—

(a) **níl doimne is fearr gur b eol dó é ná mar is eol duit-se é**—No one knows it better than you do.

(b) **Sin é an rud is fearr atá ar eolas aige**—That's what he knows best.

(c) Note that the I. for "that is the best thing he knows" is:—**Sin é an rud is fearr dá bfuil ar eolas aige**.

VIII. **Interrogative and Relative**:—Contrast—1° **Cad cuige go ndubairt sí ná raib don maic innti?** 2° **Cad cuige adubairt sí ná raib don maic innti?** 1° is a single rel. question—why did she say she was no good? 2° is a double rel. question—what was it that she said she was no good at?

Similarly:—(a) **Cadoin adubairt sé go ndéarfad sé é?** (b) **Cadoin adubairt sé a déanfaid sé é?** (a) is a single rel. question—when did he make the statement that he would do it? (b) is a double rel. question—when, did he say, he would do it? (referring to the time of the doing, not of the statement).

IX. **The Compound Relative**:—The following combinations occur:—

A.—Both antecedent and rel. N.—**bí gac ar cóir 7 ar cuibhe a déanam doib déanta aige dóib** (CMO. 137)—He had done for them everything it was right and fitting to do for them=**gac níò (a) ba cóir**. Anteced. N. to **bí**; rel. N. to **ba**.

B.—Both anteced. and rel. A.—**Déanfaid a ndéarfair uim a déanam**—I'll do everything you tell me. Anteced. A. after **déanfaid**; rel. A. governed by **déarfair**.

C.—Anteced. A., Rel. N.—**agus gac a mbaineadh do leigistí iad** (CMO. 258)—and all who touched (the hem of His cloak) were healed.—Anteced.—Projected A. (N. if **leigistí** is passive); rel. N. to **baineadh**.

D.—Anteced. N., rel. A.—**τὸς** **φάρ** **υαῖο** **ζαὶ** **α** **μεασαν** **σέ** **ατά** **αιε**—All he thinks he has shall be taken from him.—Anteced.—N. to **τὸς** **φάρ** (if passive); rel. A. governed by **μεασαν**. There is Double Rel. Construction here. If the 2nd clause were alone it would be—**ζαὶ** **α** **ῥφουλ** **αιε**.

E.—Anteced. D., Rel. N.—**ῥειο** **λεαζαιντ** **σίος** **αρ** **ḡeoiníní**, **'sa** **maireann** **ḡe** **n-α** **ḡpór** (**ḡC.** 31)—Shoneens and all survivors of their seed shall be put down! Anteced. D. (or A.) gov. by **αρ**. Rel. N. to **maireann**.

F.—Anteced. D., Rel. A.—**τά** **ḡíoltα** **αcu** **linn** **αs** **αρ** **ḡeineαḡar** **ḡ'έαζcóir** **riam** **orainn** (**TBC.** 146)—They have paid us for all the wrongs they ever did us.—Anteced. D. gov. by **αs**. Rel. A. gov. by **ḡeineαḡar**.

G.—Both Anteced. and Rel. D.—1° **ḡarḡuiḡar** **an** **uile** **ruḡ** **i** **ḡfuirm** **ḡuine** **ḡe** **ḡliocht** **ḡaeḡeal** **ḡár** **ḡéaḡar** **ḡeaḡt** **suas** **leis** (**Sḡ.** 54)—They slew everything in the shape of human Irishman they could reach. Anteced. D. gov. by **ḡe**; rel. D. (A) gov. by **le** (in **leis**). 2° **ḡráḡmar** **ḡar** **ζαὶ** **níḡ** **ḡár** **ḡuz** **ḡuine** **ḡráḡ** **ḡó** **riam** **ḡós** (**Im.** 248)—Loveable beyond anything man ever yet loved.—Anteced. D. gov. by **ḡe**; Rel. D. gov. by **ḡo**. 3° **ḡáinis** **αmac** **αs** **an** **loc** **an** **capall** **ḡob'** **áilne** **ḡár** **leozas** **mo** **ḡuil** **riam** **air** (**ḡR.** 33)—There came out of the lake the most beautiful horse I ever laid eyes on.—Anteced. D. gov. by **ḡe**; Rel. D. (A.) gov. by **αρ**. 4° **ḡá** **ḡaiḡeann** **tu** **ζαὶ** **αḡḡent** **ḡá** **ḡḡáḡar** **αρ** **an** **saḡḡal** **so** **ḡu**—If you spend every Advent during which you're left in this world Anteced. D. gov. by **ḡe**. Rel. oblique temporal D. (or A. of Extent in Time).

For fuller consideration of these exx. see 310.

H.—Anteced. G., Rel. N. (A.).—**αὶ** **ḡí** **uαiste** **αρ** **na** **ḡamaratánaiḡ** **in-έαḡmais** **αρ** **ḡarḡuiḡeαḡ** (**ḡac** 274)—But there were others amongst the S. besides those who were slain. Anteced. G. gov. by **έαḡmais**. Rel. N. (or A. if **ḡarḡuiḡeαḡ** is Auton.).

I.—Anteced. N., Rel. G.—**ḡin** **α** **ḡφουλ** **ḡios** **αḡam** (**ḡn.** 454)—That's all I know.

J.—Anteced. absolute; Rel. N. or A.—**ní** **ḡeαḡar** **an** **ḡeαḡḡe** **iaḡ** **αρ** **ḡuzas** **ḡóib** (**S.**)—I wonder are they improved by my gifts.

CHAPTER V.

SYNTAX OF THE VERB.

The Copula.

224.—*Is* is merely a logical copula, and forms no part of the predicate. *E.g.*—1° It must never be stressed. If it were a real predicate it would be stressed, when emphatic, like all other verbs (which are real predicates or part-predicates). 2° One cannot answer a question with *is* alone, although one can with practically every other verb. Why? Because *is* by itself conveys no information—*is* not a predicate. Since it is never stressed, and is not a predicate, it is used to introduce the predicate. This gives us the rule for all (or nearly all) *is* sentences:—(a) VS. (Verb-Subj.) must always be avoided. (b) VP (p) (Verb-Pred.) must always be secured. (When the vb. is expressed. *Is* is often omitted). N.B.—P (p). P=the real pred. p=one of the prons.—*é, í, ιαϑ, εαϑ*, used to take its place. The real pred. is often too long, or too cumbrous, to come immediately after *is*, in which case one of these prons. takes its place. Or P. is placed elsewhere, to secure some special shade of meaning, and in this case also p. must take its place. The rule may be put, graphically, thus:—(a) —VS. (b) +VP (p). The rule does *not* say:—1° That we must begin with the vb. That is not necessary and is often impossible. 2° That P., the real pred. must come immediately after *is*. That is not necessary, either, and is often impossible. 3° That the subj. must come last. Unnecessary, also, and often impossible. The rule, in fact, says nothing about the position of the subj. except negatively; nor of P., except that, *if* it does not follow *is* immediately, then “p” must take its place.

225 (a). Subj. and Pred.—The grammatical subj. is the word, or group of words, pointing out the person, place, name, thing or group, about which the assertion (or denial) is made, or the question asked. The grammatical pred. is the word, or group of words, pointing out what is affirmed, denied, or queried about what the subj. denotes.

(b) Any word or group capable of being subj. or pred. is called a “term.” The pred. is either definite or indefinite. A pred. is definite when it is an individual term; indefinite, when it is a general term.

(c) An individual term is one which can be asserted, in the same sense, of only one person, place or thing, or one group,—**Σέαῖνα, ἄν πεῖνν** so—**Seadna**, this pen. A general term is one which may be applied, in the same sense, to each of an indefinite number of persons, places, things, names or groups:—**οὔνε, πάιρε, βόρε, πάυραις** (see **261**) **σῆατα**—person, field, table, Patrick, company.

226.—This gives us the division of **is** sentences into—**A.**—Classification (pred. indefinite). **B.**—Identification (pred. definite). In **C.**—Complex Elliptical sentences, the pred. is either def. or indef. (so that this class is a sub-division of **A.** and **B.**).

A.—Classification Sentences:—Type I.—The pred. is a common noun. The subj. may be a noun, pron., phrase or clause:—

1° **Is oncú ὁ ὀνναῖται ἄν cú, is mí-ḱlú ὁ ὀνναῖται ἄ ḱlú** (TBC. 96)—The “Hound” (Cúchulainn) is a wolf to Connaught-men, his fame, to them, is ill-fame. 2° **Is bean ζαν εἰςλᾶ mise** (TBC, 3)—I am a fearless woman, **ζαν εἰςλᾶ** narrows down the meaning of **bean**, but not completely. It remains a general term. 3° **ἦί ριος conus οἰρφεᾶ ὁ ὀνζῆαμ ὀύινν** (TBC. 15)—There’s no knowing how your help might suit us. The subj. here is the complex noun—**conus . . . ὀύινν**.

227.—Type II.—The pred. is an adj. (equivalent to a common noun):—1° **Is buan ζαν σῆυρ ζυλ na ζαοίτε** (CCU. 19)—The moaning of the wind continues un-

ceasingly. 2° Is minic saoi ó òsaoi (UP.)—Often a clown's son is a sage. 3° Is fearr fuigeall an madaio ná fuigeall an madaio—Better the leavings of the dog than those of the cynic! 4° Is fearr leat ná meac—“Half a loaf is better than no bread.”

228.—Type III.—The pred. is an adj. but the subj. involves a rel. clause:—1° Is trom an t-ualach aineolas (UP.)—Ignorance is a heavy burden. Subj. an t-ualach (a is) aineolas. 2° Is maic an saogal é—má maireann sé i bfao—The times are good—if they last long. (Said to foolish young people). Subj.—an saogal (a is) é. 3° Is cruaidh an cainnt í sin (CMO, 260)—These are hard words. Subj. an cainnt (a is) í sin. 4° Ní maic an luict faire sib (bh. 407)—You are but indifferent guards. Subj. an luict faire (a is) sib.

229.—Type IV.—The pred. appears to be a proper n. but is really a general term:—1° Agus (is) éamonn a acair (S. 20)—And his father is “an E.” also. 2° Is “Connla” a bíobh ag niam air—N. called him “Connla.” Subj. of is:—an ainm a bíobh ag n. air. The sentence is nominal. 3° Dubairt sé gur éasairias ab ainm do (bh. 574)—He said his name was A.

230.—Type V.—The pred. is a prep, pron., or prep. phrase.—1° Is dóic liom go raib sí ingráib leis go mór tamall (TBC. 5)—I think she was very much in love with him for a while.—The pred. dóic liom=a thing likely in my opinion. 2° Ach ní creideann sib-se, mar ní dem' caoire-se sib (CMO. 333)—But you do not believe, for you are not of My Flock.

231.—**Emphatic Forms:**—Type VI.—1° Tréad imchíste amúda ab eadh iad (CMO. 245)—They were a strayed flock. 2° Uaigneas san áitreab is eadh an áit seo (CMO. 255)—This place is a homeless desert. 3° Rógaire fill ab eadh é (bh. 807)—He was a treacherous rogue. 4° Iongnas saogail ab eadh an leac san (bh. 826)—This monument was a world's wonder. N.B.—(a) The predicates here are very strong, and call for an emphatic

position. (b) The pron. $\epsilon\Delta\breve{\text{o}}$ must be inserted after the vb. in order to avoid "VS."

232.—Type VII —Emphatic form of II. 1° $\text{O}\iota\text{c}$ is $\epsilon\Delta\breve{\text{o}}$ Δn $\text{pe}\Delta\text{c}\Delta\breve{\text{o}}$ —Sin is an evil. Type III has no more emphatic form. The adj. pred. there is already very strongly emphasized.

233.—Type VIII.—Emphatic form of Type IV. 1° $\Delta\iota\text{b}\Delta$ is $\epsilon\Delta\breve{\text{o}}$ is $\Delta\iota\text{nm}$ $\breve{\text{o}}\text{o}'\text{n}$ $\text{c}\acute{\text{r}}\acute{\text{i}}\text{c}$ $\text{s}\iota\text{n}$ —A. is the name of that country. 2° $\text{F}\iota\text{nn}\breve{\text{o}}\epsilon\Delta\text{nn}\Delta\text{c}$ is $\epsilon\Delta\breve{\text{o}}$ is $\Delta\iota\text{nm}$ $\breve{\text{o}}\acute{\text{o}}$ —Whitehorn is his name (English often begins with the logical predicate).

234.—Type IX.—Emphatic form of Type V.— $\iota\text{nn-ne}$ Δb $\epsilon\Delta\breve{\text{o}}$ Δn $\text{r}\acute{\text{e}}\text{i}\breve{\text{o}}$ (msf.)—The moor belonged to us. N.B.—Some exx. of Type V are not emphasized by means of $\epsilon\Delta\breve{\text{o}}$ and the **projected** predicate. E.g.— Is $\acute{\text{e}}$ is $\breve{\text{o}}\acute{\text{o}}\text{i}\text{c}$ ιom ζ $\text{ra}\iota\breve{\text{o}}$ $\text{s}\acute{\text{i}}$ i $\text{n}\zeta\text{r}\acute{\text{a}}\breve{\text{o}}$ leis . . . is stronger than **230**, 1°, but is an Identification sentence of the Type VpSP. (**246**).

235.—Type X.— $\text{C}\alpha\iota\text{l}\acute{\text{i}}\text{n}$ $\zeta\text{ur}\breve{\text{o}}$ $\Delta\iota\text{nm}$ $\breve{\text{o}}\acute{\text{i}}$ $\zeta\iota\text{le}$ $\text{n}\Delta$ $\text{m}\breve{\text{b}}\iota\acute{\text{a}}\text{c}$ —A girl named G. na mB. It has been said that ζ . $\text{n}\Delta$ $\text{m}\breve{\text{b}}$. (the grammatical subj.) is the logical pred., and that $\Delta\iota\text{nm}$ $\breve{\text{o}}\acute{\text{i}}$ (the grammatical pred.) is the logical subj. This is wrong. If we wish to make ζ . $\text{n}\Delta$ $\text{m}\breve{\text{b}}$. pred. we have two ways of doing so:—(a) $\text{C}\alpha\iota\text{l}\acute{\text{i}}\text{n}$ ζur ζ . $\text{n}\Delta$ $\text{m}\breve{\text{b}}$. Δb $\Delta\iota\text{nm}$ $\breve{\text{o}}\acute{\text{i}}$. (b) $\text{C}\alpha\iota\text{l}\acute{\text{i}}\text{n}$ $\zeta\text{ur}\breve{\text{o}}$ $\acute{\text{e}}$ $\Delta\iota\text{nm}$ $\breve{\text{o}}\acute{\text{i}}$ $\text{u}\text{i}\text{r}\text{c}\iota$ ζ . $\text{n}\Delta$ $\text{m}\breve{\text{b}}$.

236.—Type XI.—In the last ex. in **235** the pred. remains indefinite. It means "a name spelled ζ -i-l-e," etc. Such sentences must be distinguished from Type II b, Identification (**247**). The particle $\text{n}\acute{\text{a}}$, which precedes the pred. there, has found its way into the present Type also:—1° Is $\acute{\text{e}}$ $\text{ru}\breve{\text{o}}$ Δ $\breve{\text{b}}\acute{\text{i}}$ $\Delta\iota\zeta\epsilon$ $\text{n}\acute{\text{a}}$ $\text{c}\acute{\text{e}}\Delta\breve{\text{o}}$ $\text{o}\acute{\text{c}}\text{t}$ $\text{n}\breve{\text{o}}\text{e}\text{i}\text{c}$ Δ $\text{c}\acute{\text{u}}\text{i}\zeta$ $\breve{\text{o}}\epsilon$ $\text{m}\acute{\text{i}}\text{l}\text{c}\iota\breve{\text{o}}$ corp ($\text{b}\eta$. 569)—He found himself with only 185,000 corpses! 2° Is $\acute{\text{e}}$ $\Delta\iota\text{nm}$ Δ $\breve{\text{b}}\acute{\text{i}}$ Δir $\text{n}\acute{\text{a}}$ $\text{S}\acute{\text{e}}\Delta\breve{\text{o}}\text{n}\Delta$ (S . 6)—His name was S. 3° Is $\acute{\text{e}}$ cead- chrann tarla $\text{dh}\acute{\text{o}}$ soileach $\text{mh}\acute{\text{o}}\text{r}$ (BK . 1)—The first tree he met was a large willow.

237.—Type XII.—*Ḑá mba ná beaḑ sé faḡálčá roim ré aige* (S. 67)—if he had not got it beforehand. Usually explained by saying that the pred. *ruḑ*=a fact, is understood. It is more satisfactory to take *ná aige* as pred. with subj. understood at the end (*é*=the state of affairs in question).

238.—Type XIII.—SVP.—The subj. is a rel. and must come first. 1° *níl doimne is fearr a čáinig as ná mise* (TBC. 6)—No one has come out of it better than I. The subj. (rel. *a*) is understood before *is*. There is Double Rel. Construction (223, IV).

239.—Type XIV.—A long pred. is often divided, the fundamental noun coming first, then VpS+the remainder of pred. This we may call “The Split Predicate”. 1° *fir ab’ eaḑ iad ná leoḡfaḑ a ḡcroiḑe ná a n-aighe ḑóib’ fanamaint sa baile*—They were men whose hearts or minds would not allow them to stay at home. 2° This is usual, also, when the pred., though short, contains a rel.—*bean is eaḑ í ná fuil puinn céille aici*—She’s a woman of but little sense. Conn. I. sometimes does not avail of this order:—*bean nár čuḡ sé don áirḑ uirri ariam’ b’eaḑ í siúḑ* (Smb. 184)—Instead of *bean ab’ eaḑ í siúḑ nár*

240.—Type XV.—SVPs.—The subj. is projected for emphasis, and a pron. (s) takes its place at the end:—1° *An ceaghas so a čuḡaim-se, ní liom é* (ČS. 245)—This doctrine which I give is not Mine (Much better than—*ní liom*). 2° *Óir an áit na ḑfuilir ab’ šeasam, is talam’ naomčá é* (bñ. II. 1)—For the place where thou standest is holy ground.

241.—Type XVI.—SPVps.—*na sḡéalčá beaḡa san a ḑínNSEaḑ losa, neiče ab’ eaḑ iad a čuit amac* (Cmḑ. 318)—These little stories which J. told were things that had happened. This is much neater than—*neiče ḑo čuit amac ab’ eaḑ na sḡéalčá . . .* Note the split predicate (239).

242.—Type XVII.—PS. The verb is omitted:—
 1° *nasaret ainm an bhaile sin* (CM̃. 17)—The name of this village was N. 2° *muire ab' ainm í* (CM̃. 331)—Her name was M. 3° *faða céir teist an oiní* (AÓR. 210)—Far fares the fame of generosity. 4° *tríú a ghníveas treabha* (UP.)—It is rivalry that makes good ploughing (tríú=M. tnúč).

243.—Type XVIII.—SP.—*An cuairt is fearr cuairt gearr* (UP.)—The best visit is a short one. Another way of saying *cuairt gearr* (is eab) *an cuairt is fearr*.

244.—Type XIX.—PsS.—*Ca b' é an donas é seo atá ar siúbal?* (TBC. 157)—What's all this mischief that's going on? *Ca b'* is pred. N. to *is*. *é* is proleptic subj. (s), the real subj. being *an donas (a is) é seo*, etc.

B.—Identification Sentences:—

245.—Type I.—VpPS—1° *Is é leigeas na loðar is mó cuireab iongha 7 allchact ar gac doinne* (CM̃. 162)—It was the curing o* the lepers that most amazed everyone. 2° *Is é briathar Dé an síol* (CM̃. 232)—The seed is the Word of God. 3° *'Sí an dias is truime is ísle cromas a ceann* (UP.)—The heaviest ear most lowly bends its head (A commendation of Humility). 4° *'Sé an t-éadac a ghní an duine* (UP.)—Clothes make the man.

246.—Type II. a.—VpSP.—Two reasons for the evolution of this Type:—(a) A long cumbrous pred., if placed immediately after *is*, would have spoiled the sentence. It is, therefore, put at the end, a pronoun taking its place after *is*, in order to avoid VS! 1° *A agus is é freagra a fuair sé*:—“*Aingeal is eab mise. Is mé an trímaib h-aingeal gur cuais déirc dó inoiu ar son an tslánuišteora. Agus anois tá trí gniúe agat le faáil ó Dia na glóire. Iarr ar Dia aon trí gniúe is toil leat 7 geobair iad. Ac tá aon cómairle amáin agam le tabairt duit. Ná dearmáib an trócaire.*” Here the pred. contains six complete sentences, and could not possibly be put immediately after *is*. (b) To put even a short pred. after *is* would sometimes sacrifice some important shade

of meaning. A vivid, rhetorical form is required, and Type II supplies it:—2° Is é is fada liom go mberò an baiste sin déanta (CMO. 326)—I long exceedingly to have that baptism accomplished. 3° b'é b'fada leis go raib sé amuig (S. 39)—The one thing he longed for was to get out (See note on this sentence, "Studies in Modern Irish," Pt. I, 16-17).

247.—Type II. b.—VpS ná P.—More vivid and rhetorical than the preceding, and should be used only when rhetoric is justified.—1° b'e cómarca é sin ná a bás 7 a aiséirge féin (CMO. 274)—This sign meant precisely His own death and resurrection. 2° Sé ruo a òein íosa ná ceist a cur cúca (CMO. 336)—J. simply put them a question. 3° Is é ruo a òein sé ná an breic do cur ar ač-lá (Mac. I, 59)—He simply postponed the judgment. 4° b'í seoir í sin ná b'aistí (bn. 616)—The treasure I mean was Vashti.

248.—Type II. c.—VpS ač P.—Canon O'Leary does not use this. But his books are full of the rhetorical questions and negations from which this type has developed.—1° Cía gaoibh éar an ndorus ač Séadna? (S. 89)—Who should pass the door but S? This leads to—b'é duine gaoibh éar an ndorus ač S. 2° níor òein sé ač éirge 7 imcheacht amach (CMO. 175)—He just rose up, and went out. The information given here can be conveyed in at least seven different ways, each with its own shade of meaning:—(a) O'éirig se 7 O'imcig sé amach (Bald statement of fact), (b) Do òein sé éirge 7 imcheacht amach—He *deliberately* rose and went out. (c) níor òein sé ač éirge 7 imcheacht amach—He *simply*, etc. (d) Cao a óeanaibh sé ač (Rhetorical), (e) 'Sé ruo a òein se [More vivid than (b) or (c)]. (f) 'Sé ruo a òein sé ač [more vivid still than (e)]. (g) Sé ruo a òein sé ná (most vivid of all).

249.—Type II. d.—VpS mar P.—Here, mar is pleonastic, just as "because" is, sometimes, in E. We say—(a) He stayed at home (the fact), because he was unwell. So, in I.—O'fan sé sa baile, mar ní raib sé

AR fógnaím. (b) A rhetorical form:—E.—The reason why was (because) he was unwell. I.—'Sé cúis gur fán sé sa baile (mar) ná raib sé ar fógnaím:—'Dúbairet sé gurb é cúis n-a nbeig sé i bfolac, mar go raib eagal air (bh. 3)—He said he went into hiding, because he was afraid.

250.—Development of ná:—1° From neg. ná in:—
(a) rhetorical questions. (b) rhetorical negations;
2° comparative ná.

1°a:—Cia déarfaiò ná gur deag-òine é?—Who will say he wasn't a good man? This leads to—sé déarfaiò zac doinne (ná) gur ò.ò. é.

1°b:—Ní bíoò fíos as doinne ná gur òine de muinntir na tíre é (n. 138)—No one knew but that he was one of the natives. This leads to—'Sé ceapao zac doinne (ná) gur òine, etc.

2° Níl don cuma is fearr cum na hoibre deanaím ná an saoluinn do saocrú ins na h-áiteanaib 'na bfuil sí beo fós—There's no better plan for accomplishing the work than to work up I. wherever it is still living. This leads to—'Se cuma is fearr ná The mod. compar. and superl. having the same form helps this assimilation.

251.—Type III.—VpSP.—In Type II the subj. contains a rel. clause, implicit or explicit. In Type III the subj. is simple—a noun preceded by the art., or followed by an adj. Contrast with Type I.—1° Gurb í an íomáig úd an náúir òanna (KTB. 3)—That that image represents human nature. 2° 'Sé an namao an peacao (Ser.)—Sin is the enemy (E. begins with the logical pred.). The context shows that Can. O'L. was writing about "the enemy" not "sin." The same words, in the same order, might be a sentence in Type I. One might be talking of sin and saying that it is the enemy. We must look to the context to guide us as to which Type is in question.

252.—Type IV.—PVpS.—The pred. here, as in Type VI. Classification, is projected, for rhetorical effect.—

1° *An bhean cosnochtaithe is í a bÍ ann* (S.)—It was none other than the bare-footed woman. 2° *An níò is creid-eamhant dóib is é is mian leo a séanað*—The very thing that is a credit to them they want to disown. (E., as I., often begins with the logical predicate). 3° *An níò atcí an leanb is é a gníò an leanb* (UP.)—What the child sees, that the child does. 4° *'Cé cuireas 'sé baineas* (UP.)—He who sows reaps. 5° *An luib ná fachtar is í fóireann* (Proverb)—The herb that helps cannot be found.

253.—Type V.—PS.—1° *eoin baisce an mac san* (CMb. 17)—This child was John the Baptist. 2° *lomadh na lám a baineas an cač* (UP.)—Its the number of hands that wins the battle. 3° *na méara na súile is géire bóis as dail* (Smb. 66)—The fingers are the sharpest eyes of the blind.

254.—Type VI—SP.—1° *Mise cailín an t-igearna* (CMb. 19)—Behold the Handmaid of the Lord. 2° *beačta teanga í labhairt*—If a language is to live, it must be spoken. 3° *Labhair an boctáin béal na h-uaiže* (UP.)—The mouth of the grave is the poor man's refuge. 4° *Ceo ar abainn, ceo an tsonais, Ceo ar cnoc ceo an donais* (UP.)—A river-mist is prosperous, a hill-mist unfortunate. N.B.—Type V is related to Type I or Type IV, in both of which P precedes S. But Type VI is related to Type II, in which S. precedes P. Type V therefore, when dependent, becomes Type I or Type IV:—*An ruò is annam is iongantac* (V) becomes Type I:—*Deir an seanfocal gurb é an ruò is annam is iongantac*. Or—Type IV—*Deir an seanfocal an ruò is annam gurb é is iongantac*. But—*tír gan teanga tír gan anam* (VI) becomes Type II:—*Deir an seanfocal gurb é sažas tír gan teanga ná tír gan anam*.

255.—Type VII.—VPS.—The pred. is a pers. pron. 1 or 2 p., or a demonstrative, 3 p., or a pers. pron. strengthened by *féin*:—1° *Má's tu an Críost* (CMb. 333)—If Thou art the Christ. 2° *measaim gurb í féin is fearr a cuig a cainnt* (CMb. 113)—I judge that She

herself understood His words best. 3° *ṢAR* IS *ṢU ṢO RÉAB MO ĆROIĎE Ó ĆÉILE* (CCU. 50)—For it is you who have torn my heart asunder.

256.—Type VIII.—VpPS.—Same as Type I, except that the subj. is here one of the prons. which are preds. in VII. It has been said that in Ident. sentences these prons. must always be pred. This is wrong:—1° *Ḃn é Ḃn CÁRTA ṢUḂ é sin? NÍ hé, ḂĆ Ḃn CÁRTA BÁN*—Is that *the black card*? No, but *the white one*. *Ḃn é sin Ḃn c. Ṣ?*—Is *that* the black card? And the answer would be, e.g., *NÍ hé; sin é é*—No—here it is. The same Eng. words, in the same order, convey at least three different meanings:—(a) Is *that* the b. c? *Ḃn é sin Ḃn c. Ṣ?* (b) Is that the *black* c? *Ḃn é Ḃn c. Ṣ. é sin?* (c) Is that the b. *card*? *Ḃn é Ḃn CÁRTA Ṣ. é sin?* (with emphasis on *CÁRTA*). There is a tendency (a very wrong tendency) to make (a) do duty for all three. 2° *Is é mo Ćorp é seo*—This is My Body—This is the correct translation of “Hoc est Corpus Meum.” 3° *Is é CRÍST ṢAC ṢÉ sin* (Dott. II, 13)—This is Christ the Son of God. Cf.—4° *Ṣo fÍOR ṢOB é ṢAC ṢÉ é sin* (Ć.S. 83)—Truly, this was the Son of God.

257.—Type IX.—VpSP.—The same as Type II. a., except that the proleptic pron. is *eaṢ*. It is common in the literature down to the early modern period:—1° *Is eaṢ ḂṢUḂAIRĊ “NÍ ĆḂAIR ṢUINE UAIṢ ḂN NÍṢ NAĆ ṖÍ ḂIGE”* (KTB. 8)—This is what he said:—“One does not give away what one has not.” 2° Common in “*ṢAR Ṣ eaṢ*” when the *eaṢ* is proleptic:—*ṢAR Ṣ eaṢ ṢO RAIṢ sé ḂR meisge*—pretending that he was drunk. *é* (understood)=the state of affairs, is subj. of *Ṣ* (=ḂḂṢ).

258.—Type X.—SVpPs.—1° *Ḃn té ḂṢUḂAIRĊ Ḃn ĆAINNT sin, Ḃ'é Ḃ Ṣceann ṢO léIR é* (CMṢ. 366)—He who said these words was the Head of them all. The *projection* emphasizes the subj. The reference is to our Lord. 2° *Ḃn RUṢ ṢUR ṢÓIC leis Ḃn NṢUINE ṢURṢ é Ḃ leas é* (CMṢ. 195)—What one imagines is for one's good.—This could hardly be put neatly in any other form.

259.—Type XI.—PsS.—1° *CAD ID NA NEIÇE IS ZÁÇAR-
AIÇE?* What are the most necessary things? A definite
answer is expected. 2° *CIA hé AN FEAR É SIN?* Who's
that man? P=CIA; s=é; S=AN FEAR É SIN.

260.—Type XII.—SVP.—In relative sentences like—
Is é ÍOSA IS CRÍOST ANN—Jesus is the Christ. A sentence
of Type I, but the subj. (*AN TÉ A IS CRÍOST ANN*) is Type
XII.—S=A (rel. understood). P.=CRÍOST.

261.—Note on Proper Names.—There are at least four
uses of words like *ÉAMONN*:—1° *AGUS (IS) ÉAMONN A AÇAIR*
(S. 20)—and his father is “*AN ÉAMONN*” also. *ÉAMONN*
indefinite. 2° *Is é ÉAMONN FÉ NÓÉAR É*—It is *É*. who is
responsible. *ÉAMONN* definite—an individual term.
3° *ÉAMONN IS AINM DÓ*—his name is *É*. Here *É*. does not
point out a person at all, but a *name*. It means—“a
name spelled *É-A-M-O-N-N*” and is therefore indefinite.
4° *Sé AINM A BÍ AIR NÁ ÉAMONN.*—A nominal sentence
like 3°. *É*. indefinite.

262.—The proleptic pron. in Type I. Ident. is due to
Types II, III, and IV. In these the pron. is absolutely
essential (in order to avoid VS). Without adverting to
the fundamental difference between these and Type I,
people began to insert the pron. in the latter. But a
definite noun may come immediately after *is* (even
outside Type XII, where such is nearly always the
case):—1° *NÍ h-ANNOIS AN CÉAD UAIR A BÉID AIÇNE CURÇA
AÇAT AR M' FÉIRÇ (LÚC. 14)*—This is not the first time
you'll have experienced my anger. 2° *Is ANNOIS É (CS.
223)*—It is now. 3° *NÍ h-INNIU NÁ INNÉ A ÇUIREAS AIÇNE
ORT*—It isn't to-day or yesterday I came to know you.

All these predicates contain the definite article.

C.—Complex Elliptical Sentences:—

263.—1° *NÍ MAR ZEALL AR FOC LAIB CAINNTE DO MOLPAR
ÇÚ (LÚC. 4)*—It is not for mere words you will be praised=
ní focail cainnte an níò go molpar çu mar zeall air.
(Pred. indef. Observe the direct rel. *do* in the first
form). 2° *Is DÓM-SA DO ZEALLAID Í 7 IS ORMSA AÇÁ AN
FEALL DÓANTA (TBC. 196)*—It was to me she was pro-

mised, and it is I who have been betrayed=Is mise an té gur gealladh dó í, 7 is mise an té ar a bfuil an feall déanta (Preds. definite). 3° Is ó tuair cun Sairilí a tug sé aghair (CMO. 313)—He turned northwards to Gallilee=Is í an áir tuair cun S. an áir ar ar tug se aghair (Pred. definite). 4° Ní liomsa a baineann an caint sin—Those words do not refer to me=ní mise an té go mbaineann an caint sin leis (Pred. definite). All such sentences should be expanded in this way, to secure a clear subj. and a clear predicate.

Idioms with the Verb is.

264 (a).—The prep, **le** with certain adj. preds. denotes the subjective view; **do** the objective fact:—An rud is féidir leat, is féidir duit é—What you *think* you can do, you *can* do. (b) Idioms with **beas**, **mór**:—

1° Nár cóir nár beas dí a bfuil aici ceana díob (TBC. 15)—Ought she not to be satisfied with what she has of them already?

2° Is beas acu saibhreas gan mórclú (TBC. 35)—They think little of riches without reputation.

3° Ní ró-mór agham-sa é (TBC. 53)—I don't think very much of him.

4° Ba beas agham mo saogal a beir buan nó díombuan (TBC. 63)—I cared little whether my life were long or short.

5° Nac beas leat a luada (TBC. 76)—that you think it all too soon.

6° Ní mór le Dia díob an saibhreas do sgaipe cóim tuig is is maic leo é (CMO. 343)—God does not begrudge it them to squander their wealth as fast as they like.

265 (a).—**Corrective ní h-eadh**—used, like the English “nay,” to tone down a too-strong assertion, or to add to a too weak one:—1° Is dóca, ní headh, ac is deimhin (CMO. 183)—It is likely, nay, certain. 2° Ní headh, ac ábalta ar a cur fiachain ar mioscais an áirseora glóire a tabairt do Dia (CMO. 3)—Nay more, able to compel the devil's malice to glorify God. 3° Ní h-eadh, ac do fíora an caint ó tosac (CMO. 5)—Nay, more, the words were verified from the very start.

(b) **b'féidir, perhaps:**—1° The Fut. tense is not, as a rule, used after **b'féidir**, though it may be used before it:—**ḡiaḡrócaib' duine, b'féidir, cao na caob' gur cuir an slánuiḡteoir an mallact ar an ḡcrann** (CMO. 383)—Perhaps someone will ask why the Saviour cursed the tree. Once Can. O'L. has the Fut. after it:—**b'féidir ḡo maiḡḡib' sé do ḡeacáí duit** (bñ. 665)—Maybe He will pardon you your sins. 2° **b'féidir ḡo ḡḡiaḡrócaib' duine éigin cao na caob' gur labair íosa cannte nár tuiḡeaob'** (CMO. 327)—Perhaps someone will ask why Jesus used words that were not understood. 3° **b'féidir** may be followed by—The Pres. Indic, actual or habitual; the Past; the Imperfect; the Conditional. The Fut. may, of course, follow **má's féidir**; and the vb. n. may follow both **má's féidir**, and **b'féidir**.

266.—**ní ḡuláir; ní mór; ní ḡuláir nó**

(a) **ḡuláir**=excess, hence **ní ḡuláir**=it is not excessive, i.e., it is necessary. **ní mór** has often a similar meaning, but perhaps **ní ḡuláir** is stronger.

(b) 1° **ní ḡuláir**, expresses logical necessity, or duty or obligation (with implicit reference to some responsible agent):—**ní ḡuláir ḡur mar sin atá**, it must be so (log. nec.); **ní ḡuláir é ḡéanaḡ**—it must be done (by somebody). 2° **ní ḡuláir do** expresses duty, obligation—with explicit reference to an agent:—**níorb' ḡuláir do d'ul ḡ aḡḡar do ḡolactar** (S. 7)—he had to go to procure some (leather). 3° **ní ḡuláir nó** expresses logical necessity only.—**ní ḡuláir nó tá tuirse ort**—you must be tired. “**nó**” is due to ellipsis:—**ní ḡuláir (ḡur duine ana-láirib' tu) nó**—You must (be a very strong man) or else you're tired.

(c) When **ní ḡuláir** is not itself dependent, either the direct or the dependent form follows **nó**. It is a question of whether the latter clause (in the full sentence, where nothing is suppressed) is conceived as being the second member of a disjunctive proposition, in construction with **ní ḡuláir**; or as an independent conclusion, formed by the rejection of the statement introduced by **ní ḡuláir**:—Thus:—

A.—**ní ḡuláir**—(1) **ḡur duine ana-láirib' tu; nó** (2) **ḡo**

öfuii tuiſe ort. Here go in (2) is just as natural as gur in (1). Then, suppressing (1) we get—ní fuláir nó go öfuii tuiſe ort. Here, the only surprising thing is the illogical retention of nó.

B.— ní fuláir (1) gur ðuine ana-láðir çu; nó (2)—independent conclusion, not in construction with ní fuláir—tá tuiſe ort. Then, suppressing (1) we get—ní fuláir nó tá tuiſe ort—which is more abnormal than the final form of A. Only the retention of nó saves it from being a monstrosity.

(d) When ní fuláir becomes naç fuláir, nárb fuláir, the clause following nó will always be dependent. But the dependence may be either on naç fuláir, the two parts of the disjunction (in the full sentence) being in construction with it, and only through it, with the introductory verb. Thus:—

A.—Cað ðéarfað na ðaoine aç nárb fuláir—(1) gur ðuine ðána çar na beartaib é; nó (2) nárb çáð öó féin aon eaſla ðeiç aige roimis an ainm. Here, if we suppress (1) the resultant sentence (S. chap. 19) necessarily shows the dep. form after nó, but (thus conceived) the dependence is due to nárb fuláir, and not to ðéarfað. Or the dependence may be due to ðéarfað. Thus:—

B.—Cað ðéarfað na ðaoine aç—(1) nárb fuláir (gur ðuine ðána çar na beartaib é), nó (2) nárb çáð ainm. Here, nárb following nó depends directly on ðéarfað.

267.—Is cuma nó—equivalent to, like, as good as, as bad as, etc., is got, not by suppressing one member, but by a little transposition:—From sentences like 1° ba cuma linn bás nó beaça annsan (TBC. 152)—Life or death would be all the same to us, then—are easily derived sentences like the following:—2° Is cuma nó muc ðuine çan ſeiſc (Proverb)—A shiftless fellow is as useless as a swine. (<is cuma ð. çan s. nó m). 3° Is cuma nó bás an ðeaça so—This life is not much better than death (<is cuma an b. so nó bás). Sometimes there is no transposition:—4° Is cuma a çníom nó an ſplannc! (TBC. 113)—His action is as quick as lightning! Transposed:—Is cuma nó an ſplannc a çníom.

5° Is cuma imeasg a namad é nó leon i measg caorač (TBC. 51)—Among his foes he is ruthless as a lion. Transposed:—Is cuma nó leon é. 6° Is cuma é nó coinneal adanta (TBC. 51)—He is a lighted taper (Cuma nó tones down the metaphor. Transposed:—Is cuma nó c. a. é). 7° Is cuma nó aincheart lom-čearť (Proverb)—Bare justice is not much better than injustice (<is cuma l.č. nó ain-č.). 8° Is cuma tu am' aigne-se nó Aingeal ón tCígearna (bh. 413)—To my mind you are just an Angel from the Lord. Transposed:—Is cuma nó a. . . . tu.

Notice how the meaning of “is cuma nó” is coloured by the context.

268.—Very common is the following idiom:—

1° Ní brúigte go dul i n-aois, is ní múinte go coiscrič—One is not down and out till old, and he who has travelled is most polite. 2° Ní féasta go rósta, 's ní céasta go pósta (Proverb)—The best feast is a roast, and marriage is the greatest torture! 3° With ac instead of go:—Ní glóire go gréin ac neam, ní torann tréan ac tóirneac (Df, 54)—No glory like the Sun, save Heaven, No really loud report but thunder. 4° Ní h-aičeanťas go h-aoimťeas (Proverb)—“If you want to know me, come and live with me.”

269 (a) **Is minic gur:**—When any vb. other than is follows is minic, there is a direct rel. (for oblique, in temporal clause). But an is clause is introduced by gur (nac, nár):—1° Is minic gurb ead is giorra bím duit (Im. 160)—It is oftentimes I am nearest to you. 2° Is minic a bíos i gcuideactain 7 gurb fearr liom ná beinn (Im.)—I have often been in company, and would rather I had not. 3° Is minic gur bočť an gnó dúinn é 7 gur follam (Im.)—Oftentimes it is a vain and foolish proceeding.

(b) In dependent “is” sentences ab is *not* inserted after gur before a vowel:—1° When pred. is a vb. n. phrase:—Dubart féin gur í coimead annso ba čearť (n. 251)—I myself advised that she should be kept here. 2° When pred. is a prep. pron.—Mar o ead gur orčťa

270.—The Substantive Verb.—(a) The vb. *is*, being a logical copula, can never connect a substantive (n. or pron.) and a mode of being, because what is denoted by a substantive can never be identified with a mode of its being. The vb. *is* can be used only:—1° To connect two substantives (n. and n.; n. and adj.; pron. and n.; n. and pron.):—*Is ainmíre capall*—a horse is an animal; *Is maic bean deaḡ-fir* (TBC.)—a good man's wife is good; *Is tusa fé ndear san*—you are responsible for that; *An tu san?*—Is that you? etc. 2° To connect two modes:—*Is na seasmh a bí sé*—it's standing he was. Here, “*na seasmh*” is one mode (pred.), and “*a bí sé*”=the state in which he was, is another mode (subj.).

(b) **ṬÁ**, on the other hand, being essentially a vb. denoting state or condition, can connect only a substantive and some mode of being:—1° **ṬÁ SÉ AR AN ÚR-LÁR**—it's on the floor (Local). 2° **ṬÁ SÍ I ʒCRUAḐ-ČÁS**—she's in difficulties (Extension of loc. usage). 3° **ḐÍ LÍAM AR ΔIGNE É ḐÉANAM**—L. intended to do it (Mental condition—an extension of the local meaning).

(c) Where $\tau\acute{\alpha}$ seems to connect two substantives, the second one is always modal:—1° $\tau\acute{\alpha}$ sé pas beaz fuar—it's a trifle cold. I.e., it's cold, to the extent of a little bit. pas beaz is A. of Extent in Degree. 2° $\tau\acute{\alpha}$ sé iarraçtín as a meabair—he's a bit crazy. $\tau\acute{\alpha}$ connects sé with the mode—as a meabair. iarraçtín qualifies the statement (A. of Extent in Degree). 3° bí pól tamall 'na gréasair—Paul was a cobbler for a time. tamall is A. of Extent in Time.

(d) There is no pres. part, in I. The meaning is expressed by means of τά+αξ+vb. n. (active); or by

ḃo+Δ (G. pron.)+vb. n. (passive):—1° ΤΆČΔΑΡ ΔΣ ḃÉΔΝΑḃ ƷΔČ ΔΟΝ ḃÍČÍΛ—One is doing one's best (active Auton.). 2° ΤΆ ƷΔČ ΔΟΝ ḃÍČÉΛΛ ḃÁ ḃÉΔΝΑḃ—every effort is being made (pass.).

(e) With the past part. τά expresses:—1° The completion of an act:—ΤΆ ΑΝ ΛΕΙΤΙΡ CΡΙΟČΝΥΙƷČE ΔƷΑḃ ḃÉIRE—At last I have the letter finished. 2° The resultant state:—ḃÍ ΝΑ ḃÓΙΡSE ḃÚΝΤΑ ΝΥΑΙΡ Α ƷΡΟΙSEΑḃΑΙΡ ΑΝ ΗΑΛΛΑ—the doors were closed (i.e., we found them in that state) when we reached the hall. N.B.—The Irish Trade-Mark “ḃÉΔΝΤΑ Ι Ν-ÉΙΡΙΝΝ” is hardly defensible. If it is understood, it is wrong, because the reference should be to the *act* of manufacturing, and emphatically to the *place*. “Ι Ν-ÉΙΡΙΝΝ ḃΟ ḃΕΙΝΕΔḃ” would do. Understanding τά things are even worse. “ΤΆ SO ḃÉΔΝΤΑ Ι ΝÉΙΡΙΝΝ” means either, “this article has been just made in I.” or—“it is in the state of having been made in I.” Neither of these conveys the right meaning.

(f) Immediate consecution of events is expressed by τά+τRéis (ḃ'éis)+vb. n.—ΔƷUS ΤÚ ΤRéIS Α ƷÉΔΛΛΑḃΑΙΝČ ƷΟ ḃΤΙΟČƳÁ—Though you had just promised to come!

(g) With prep, in and G. pron. τά expresses:—1° Change—the contrast between what was and is; what is and will be, etc.—ḃÍ Sé 'ΝΑ ČRÁČNÓΝΑ (ḃḢ. 27)—evening had come; ΝÍ ḃΙΑ ÉIRE 'ΝΑ Η-ÉΙΡΙΝΝ (ḢΑΙČ. 95)—I. will no longer be I. 2° Actual Condition:—ḃÍ ΑΝ ḃÁISTEΔČ ΔƷ ΤΥΤΙḢ ΔΝΥΑΣ 'ΝΑ ČΑΙSÍḃ—the rain was coming down in torrents; ḃÍΟḃΔΑΡ ΔƷ ΤΕΔČΤ 'ΝΑ ḃΤÁΙΝČÍḃ—they were arriving in crowds; ƷÍÚḃ ΑΝ ƳÍΛḃÉΔČΤ ΔƷ ΡÍČ ΤRé Ḣ' ΔΙƷNE 'ΝΑ ČΑΙSÍ ČEΟΙΛ—Lo! poetry runs through my mind in musical streams. ΑΝ ƳΑΙḃ Α ḃΕΙḃ ƳÉΔΡ ΔƷ ƳÁS 7 ḃΙΑ 'ΝΑ ḃΙΑ—As long as grass grows and God is God!

(h) Further exx. of τά+in+G. pronoun:—1° ḃÍ ČΑΛΙƷΥΛΑ ΙḢ' ÍḢΠΙΡΕ ƷΑ ΡÓΙḢ (CḢḃ. 253)—C. was Emperor in R. (Change). 2° ƷΟ ΡΑΙḃ 'ΝΑ ΝΑḢΑΙḃ ΔƷ ΑΝ ÍḢΠΙΡΕ (Ibid.)—that he was an enemy of the E. (Actual condition). 3° ḃÉΔḃ Sé ΝΑ ČÓḢΑΡČΔ ΤΕΙΝΝ ḃÓÍḃ (CḢḃ. 275)—It would be a “sore sign” for them (Actual condition). 4° ΝΑ ČÉΔΝΝ SO-ƳÉIČSE ΔΡ ΑΝ ΕΔƷΛΑΙS (CḢḃ. 278)—as visible Head of the Church (Change). 5° ΟΙSƷE Α ḃΕΙḃ ΝΑ ČΑΙSE ḢÓΡ ΛÁΙḃΙΡ (CḢḃ. 302)—water that shall

be a big strong stream (Actual condition). 6° $\tau u \text{ } \xi \acute{\alpha} \text{ } \rho \acute{\alpha} \ddot{o}$ $\zeta o \text{ } \breve{f} u i l i r \text{ } i o' \text{ } \ddot{o} i \alpha$ (CMÖ. 334)—saying that you are God! (Actual condition). 7° $\breve{b} i \text{ } s \acute{e} \text{ } f \acute{\alpha} s \tau \alpha \text{ } s u \alpha s \text{ } ' n \alpha \text{ } \check{c} \alpha r \breve{o}$ (TBC. 11)—he had grown up to be a bull (Change). 8° $\breve{b} i \text{ } \alpha i n m \text{ } \check{c} o n c u \breve{b} \alpha i r \text{ } ' n \alpha \text{ } \check{c} \alpha \check{c} \alpha \text{ } n i r \tau$ (TBC. 88)—C.'s name was a powerful support (Actual condition—with a hint of change). 9° $\check{c} \alpha s \check{f} \alpha r \text{ } \zeta o \text{ } \ddot{o} e o$ (= $\breve{b} e r \ddot{o} \text{ } s \acute{e} \text{ } \zeta o \text{ } \ddot{o} e o$) $i n - \alpha \text{ } \alpha s \alpha \check{c} \acute{\alpha} n \text{ } l i n n \text{ } \acute{e}$ (TBC. 141)—it will be cast up to us as an eternal reproach (Actual condition). 10° $\Delta n \text{ } c r o i \breve{o} e \text{ } s o \text{ } \tau \acute{\alpha} \text{ } ' n \alpha \text{ } \check{c} \alpha r r \alpha i \zeta \text{ } l e \text{ } c r u \alpha \breve{o} \alpha s$ (CCÜ. 167)—this heart as hard as a rock (Actual condition).

These exx. show that in this construction $\tau \acute{\alpha}$ does not always imply change.

(i) **MAR A $\breve{b} e \alpha \breve{o}$:**—1° $i \text{ } \ddot{o} \tau r e o \text{ } \zeta o \text{ } \breve{b} f \acute{e} \alpha \check{c} \alpha \breve{o} \Delta n \text{ } \check{c} \alpha \check{c} \alpha i r \text{ } m \alpha r \text{ } \alpha \text{ } \breve{b} e \alpha \breve{o} \text{ } c o i l l$ (CMÖ. 295)—so that the city looked as though it were a wood. 2° $\ddot{o} o \text{ } \check{c} o n n \alpha i c \text{ } s \acute{e} \text{ } m \alpha r \text{ } \alpha \text{ } \breve{b} e \alpha \breve{o} \text{ } \acute{e} \Delta n$ (S.)—he saw what looked like a bird. 3° $\tau \acute{\alpha} \text{ } m \alpha r \text{ } \alpha \text{ } \breve{b} e \alpha \breve{o} \text{ } c i \alpha l l \text{ } \ddot{o} \alpha o n n \alpha \text{ } \alpha i \zeta e$ (TBC. 11)—he has almost human intelligence. 4° $\breve{b} i \ddot{o} \breve{o} \text{ } n \alpha \text{ } \ddot{o} \alpha o i n e \text{ } \zeta o \text{ } l \acute{e} i r \text{ } m \alpha r \text{ } \alpha \text{ } \breve{b} e i \ddot{o} i s \text{ } \alpha s \text{ } \alpha \text{ } m e \alpha \breve{b} \alpha i r \text{ } l e \text{ } b u i l e \text{ } \acute{\alpha} \check{c} \alpha i s$ (CMÖ. 332)—The people were all out of their minds, as it were, with joyous abandon.

(j) Note the following uses with the prep, αr :—1° $\tau \acute{\alpha} \text{ } s \acute{e} \text{ } \alpha r \text{ } \Delta n \text{ } \breve{b} f e \alpha r \text{ } i s \text{ } \zeta i o r r \alpha \text{ } \ddot{o} o' n \text{ } e \alpha s b o \zeta$ ($\breve{b} \eta$.)—he is next to the Bishop. 2° $\breve{b} i \text{ } \ddot{o} r i o \check{c} \acute{\alpha} i r \text{ } \ddot{o} ' e o i n \text{ } f \acute{e} i n \text{ } \alpha r \text{ } \ddot{o} u i n e \text{ } \Delta c u$ (MAC. 8)—one of them was a brother of John himself. 3° $\breve{b} ' f \acute{e} i r i r \text{ } \zeta o \text{ } m b e \alpha \breve{o} \text{ } s \acute{e} \text{ } \alpha i r \text{ } \alpha \zeta \text{ } C \acute{u} \text{ } \check{c} u l \alpha i n n \text{ } \Delta n \text{ } \rho \alpha \breve{o} \alpha r c \text{ } \ddot{o} ' \text{ } f \acute{u} l \alpha n \zeta$ (TBC. 176)—Maybe it would take C.C. all his time to support the sight.

(k) $\tau \acute{\alpha} l e$ means:—1° am with, on the side of. 2° advise, counsel, discuss with. 3° in temporal clauses $\tau \acute{\alpha} l e$ denotes a pres. perf., $\breve{b} i l e$ a pluperf.:—1° $\Delta n \text{ } \tau \acute{e} \text{ } n \acute{\alpha} \text{ } f u i l \text{ } l i o m \text{ } \tau \acute{\alpha} \text{ } s \acute{e} \text{ } \Delta m' \text{ } \check{c} o i n n i b$ (CS.)—He that is not with Me is against Me. 2° $\eta i \text{ } \eta \alpha o n \text{ } m \acute{\alpha} i \check{c} \text{ } \breve{b} e i \check{c} \text{ } l e \alpha \tau$ —there's no use talking to you. 3° $f \acute{e} \alpha \check{c} \text{ } , \text{ } \tau \acute{\alpha} i m \text{ } \alpha \zeta \text{ } \tau e \alpha \check{c} \tau \text{ } \Delta n n s o \text{ } l e \text{ } \tau r \acute{i} \text{ } b l i \alpha n \alpha i \breve{b}$ (CMÖ. 329)—Behold, I have been coming here for three years; $\breve{b} i \ddot{o} \ddot{o} \alpha r \text{ } \Delta n n \text{ } l e \text{ } m \acute{i}$ —they had been there for a month.

271.—Introductory $\tau \acute{\alpha}$:—(a) $\tau \acute{\alpha} \text{ } \ddot{o} \alpha o i n e \text{ } \Delta n n$, γ is $m \acute{o} \text{ } \Delta c u \text{ } e o l \alpha s \text{ } \ddot{o} o \text{ } \check{c} r u i n n i \acute{u} \text{ } n \acute{\alpha} \text{ } \breve{b} e \alpha \check{c} \alpha \text{ } m \acute{\alpha} i \check{c} \text{ } \ddot{o} o \text{ } \check{c} \alpha i \check{c} e \alpha m$ (Im.)—

some people make it more their study to know than to live well. (b) **ṬÁ ḡḁoíne ann, 7 le neart uaḃair do ḡéan-faíois trossaḡ ón mbiaḡ go bás** (Im.)—Some people, out of sheer pride, would fast from food till death. (c) **ṢÁ gurḡ é an ríḡ do ḡeir párdún a anma do'n ḡraíḡe** (es. 78)—Although the king pardons the culprit, (d) **ṢÁ gur ḡean cuir ḡ'á aniasma ria** (TBB. 89)—Even though some of its evil consequences affected her. (e) **ṬÁ a lán ḡḁoíne 7 is í a ḡcoil féin a ḡíonn uaḡa** (Im.)—many people seek their own way. (f) **ṬÁ ḡḁoíne, 7 ba maic leo ḡia do sásam** (Ser. 147)—Some people would like to satisfy God.

Other Verbs.

272.—(a) The verb usually precedes its subj.—**lá ḡá raib sé aḡ ḡéanamḡ brós** (S. 7)—one day as he was making shoes. (b) There are several exceptions to this rule:—1. Considerations of clearness and harmony, etc., may interfere with the normal order (VS+ complement of pred.). See 314, D. 2. The subj. N. is often projected (168). 3. A relative subj. precedes its verb. (c) Interrog. pronouns and adjectives are *not* exceptions:—**Cia ḡein é sin?**—Who did that? **Cia** is *not* subj. to **ḡein**, but pred. to **is** understood. The subj. of **ḡein** is **a** (rel. understood). The subj. of **is** is—**an ṭé a ḡein é.**

273.—Number:—(a) The 3 sg. is often used with a pl. subj.:—**Cia aḡeir ḡḁoíne is é mac an ḡuine** (CMḡ. 277)—Who do people say the Son of Man is? (b) The pl. is used with a sg. subj. when it is a n. of multitude:—1. **Ṭánaḡar an ceatṭar**—the four came. 2. **ḡár ḡeolsaḡ ál ḡaḡ cránaḡ coisḡríce** (KP. 19)—that the brood of every foreign sow did not suck. (c) When, however, the multitude is conceived as acting as a single whole, the sg. is preferable:—**ḡuḡairṭ an tseisear go raḡóis ann go fonnmṭar**—the six women said they would go willingly, (d) the sg. or pl. is used with a dual subj.—**ḡéanfaib an ḡá leaḡar so mo ḡnó**—these two books will do me. (e) The analytic form of the vb., i.e., the 3 sg. along with **sib**, is used in 2 pl. pres. impft., fut. and condit., and pres. and past Subj.—1. **Ṭéiḡeann sib a ḡaice ḡaḡ orḡce**—

You go home every night. 2. *Can na čaoð ná filleað sibo?*—Why didn't you return (habitually)? 3. *Molfað sibo í*—you'll praise her. 4. *Do čáinfeað sibo í*—you would have blamed her. 5. *So rčéigro sibo slán a baile*—Safe home. 6. *Do mbuaileað sibo umam*—if I had met you. (f) A sg. vb. is used with a rel. subj. even when the latter is pl. in meaning:—*Čož leat pé leaðair atá uait*—take whatever books you want. (g) When the rel. is A. or D. (temporal, modal, local or instrumental) a pl. vb. may of course be used with a pl. subj.—1. *Na neiče a ðeinro siað*—the things they do. 2. *Nuair a ðeinro siað a leičéroi*—when they do such things. 3. *ba ðóic leat ar an gcuma 'n-a ðfuilro*—you would think, by the way they are. . . . 4. *Cia'cu čoir no čiar atáio*—whether they are in the East or West. 5. *pé'cu le scin nó le claiðeam a mārðuiðeaðar é*—whether it was with knife or sword they slew him. (g) The 3 sg. is the only form in use, in modern I., in the ordinary pass, or auton. paradigms. The extant *forms* of the vb. is (in all moods and tenses) are 3 sg.

274.—Tense.—(a) The pres. habitual is used with *má* in a fut. sense. The fut. may be used if there is distinct reference to one particular occasion. *Molfað sibo í má beio an molað tuillče aici*—You'll praise her of (on that particular occasion) she shall have deserved it. (b) The simple past tense has often the force of a pluperf.:—*bi cačaoir súžain aize do ðein sé féin do féin* (S. 6)—he had a “soogawn” chair which he had made for himself. (c) In temporal clauses with *le*, the pres. is a pres. perft. and the past a pluperf. in force:—*So raio sean-aicne aš an annsprio orča le faða ð'aimsir* (Cm. 95)—That the evil Spirit had known them for ever so long. (See 270, k).

275.—Mood:—(a) **The Imperative** is sometimes interjectional and sometimes conjunctional in value:—*Aðair é*—True! You may say so. Hear, hear! *féac*—Look here (even when said to several). *Cuir i žčás so*—Even if. *Aðair féin so*—Even though. (b) The imper. signifies the act or event which one commands to take

place. It is changed into the vb. n. when it becomes dependent:—1° **ṬAIR** **ISTEAC**—Come in. But—**ABAIR** **LEIS** **TEAC** **ISTEAC**—Tell him to come in. 2° In such a case prohibitions are expressed by **ḡAN** before the vb. n. or vb. n. phrase—**ḤÁ** **ḡEIN** **ḡUIR**—Thou shalt not steal. But—**ṬÁ** **ÓRḡUIḡTE** **ḡUINN** **ḡAN** **ḡUIR** **A** **ḡÉANAM**—We are forbidden to steal.

276 (a)—The Indicative, being the mood of fact, expresses pres. or past facts; or future ones, not conceived as mere contingencies. The sentence may of course be negative. Or the fact may be referred to conditionally, but even then it is assumed to be a fact, past, present or future:—1. **ḶO** **ṬÁNAČAS** **ḡAM'** **IAARRAIḶO** **ḤAR** **ḶAINCÉILE** (TBC. 2)—Messengers came to seek me in marriage. 2. **ḤÁ** **ḡEIBÉANN** **SÍ** **LOM** **AR** **ČONČUḶAR**, **BERḶO** **ṬÁINTE** **BÓ** **ḡO** **ṬIUḡ** **Ó** **ČÚIGE** **ULAIḶO** **AḡAM** (TBC. 6)—If she gets a chance at C I shall have (b) In the apodosis of a condit. sentence the Indic. is sometimes used for the Condit., to express the certainty of the result:—**ḤUNA** **ḤBEAIḶO** **ṬUSA**, **ḶO** **ḶÍOS** **ḤARḶO** **ACU**—Had it not been for you, they would certainly have killed me.

277.—The Conditional partakes of the nature of a mood as well as a tense. (a) As a tense it is a secondary fut., *i.e.*, it represents the simple fut. when dependent on, or brought into connection with the past. **ḶOUBAIRC** **SÉ** **INḶÉ** **ḡO** **ḶṬIOCFAIḶO** **SÉ** **INḶIU**—he said yesterday he would come to-day. (This represents the direct statement—**ṬIOCFAIḶO** **IMBÁIREAC**). The simple fut. is used after the pres. or the fut.—**ḶEIR** **SÉ** (**ḶÉARFAIḶO** **SÉ**) **ḡO** **ḶṬIOCFAIḶO** **SÉ**—He says (will say) that he'll come. **SÉ** **RUḶO** **A** **ČEAPAS** **NÁ** **ḡO** **RAḡAIḶO** **SÍ** **I** **LAIGE**—I really thought she would faint. (This represents the direct thought—**RAḡAIḶO** **SÍ** **I** **LAIGE**). (b) In rhetorical questions like the following, where it is virtually equivalent to a past indic., the “tense” value is uppermost:—1. **CAḶO** **A** **ČÍFINN** **ÓS** **MO** **ČÓḤAIR** **AMAC** **AC** **AN** **ḡALLÁN!** (S.)—What should I see in front of me but a pillar-stone! (More vivid than **ḶO** **ČONNAC**). 2. **CÉ** **ČÍFIḶÍS** **Aḡ** **TEAC** **ČUN** **AN** **ḶORAI** **AC** **SÉAIḶNA** (S. 89)—(A vivid way of saying **ḶO** **ČONNACAḶAR** . .

Or, equally vivid:—**b'é** ðuine ðonnacacðar **ac** **s!**, (c) The condit. occurs sometimes where English has the past tense.—**Ac** ní ðéanfaínn ruð ort—But I didn't do as you wished. Much stronger than níor ðeimeas, which simply express the fact; whereas the condit. embraces the whole mental atmosphere that engendered the fact. Here the modal, not the tense value is uppermost. It is, in fact, a conditional sentence, with the protasis suppressed. The condit. may often have any one of three tense values:—1. **ní** f'éadofaínn a ínnaint ðuit—I couldn't tell you (now, or habitually). 2. I couldn't have told you. 3. I couldn't tell you (in the fut.). The past Subj. with **ðá** has also these three tense values.

278.—The Subjunctive is the mood of **Idea**. Hence it is used:—(a) As an Optative (an idea to be realised):—1. **So** ðfóiríð ðia ort—God help you. (2) **So** mbuanuigíð ðia éu—Long life! 3. **Surab** amlaíð ðuit—The same to you. 4. **Nár** cúitigítear do sáoctar leat—May your efforts not be rewarded. 5. **Nár** f'eicið mé an ðoilgeas céadna i súilíð don mná eile arís coròce (**Smb.** 91)—May I never again see the same grief in the eyes of any woman. (b) To express indefinite time:—The action or event is viewed as a pure contingency:—1. **Ná** labhair éun so labharctar leat—Don't speak until you're spoken to (if that happens). 2. **Sar** a ndruidead níos sia ó aimsir an coláiste (**msf.** 108)—Before I farther depart from my College days. (The departure is still vague). (c) As a final Subj. (to denote the idea aimed at):—1. **So** zcuiríð sé bara a méire i n-uisge (**cmð.** 334)—That he may dip the tip of his finger in water. 2. **Zaib** na h-eic ðúinn, a laoiğ, so leanam iad (**TBC.** 66)—Yoke us the horses, L., that we may follow them. (d) With **ðá** (of an unreal condition):—1. **ðá** ndéintí i ðcuíre 7 i sídón na mírbúiltí a ðeineað ionaib-se is fad ó a beað aicrige ðéanta acu (**cmð.** 315)—If in T. and S. had been wrought the miracles that have been wrought in you, they would long since have done penance. 2. **ðá** mba fear omnac imeazlac a beað pósta azam ní oirfimis ðá céile (**TBC** 3)—Had I married a fearsome timorous husband, we

should not have suited each other, (e) With *muna* (to express uncertainty or indefiniteness):—1. *Muna n-icrò sib feoil mic an Duine, 7 muna n-ólair sib a cuir folá, ní beir beatha aghaid ionaid* (CMO. 262)—Unless ye eat the flesh of the Son of Man, and drink His Blood, ye shall not have life in you. 2. *Muna n-éistir sé leat, tabair leat duine nó beirt eile* (CMO. 292)—If he listens not, bring with you one or two others.

Syntax of Conditional Sentences..

279.—In actual pres. suppositions with *má*, the apodosis may be:—1. Pres. indie. 2. Impft. 3. Past. 4. Fut. 5. Condit. 6. Imper. 7. Optative Subj.—*má tá sé ann* (Protasis):—1. *tá an lá aghainn*, we win. 2. *bíod sé ann anuir leis*—he used to be there last year too. 3. *bí dearmad orm*—I was wrong. 4. *beadh an sgeal go maith*—things will be all right. 5. *beadh sé conntabreac é déanam*—it would be dangerous to do it. 6. *labraí sé*—let him speak. 7. *ná ra' maith aghat-sa*—no thanks to you!

280.—In past supposition with *má*, the apodosis may be the same:—*má bí sé ann* (Protasis):—1. *tá buairte aghainn air*—we've beaten him. 2. *bíod sé ann anuir leis*. 3. *d'airis sé an sgeal go léir*—he heard the whole story. 4. *tabrfair sé fianaise*—he'll give evidence. 5. *b'fearra dúinn glaothac isteach air*—we'd better call him in. 6. *bíod sé in' fínne aghainn anois*—let's have him as a witness now. 7. *Conác san air!*—more power to him!

281.—In hab. pres. suppositions, the apodosis may take similar forms:—*má téigeann sé a baile gac oróce* (Protasis):—1. *tá dearmad ormsa*—I'm mistaken. 2. *ní bíonn puinn fáilte roimis*—he's not very welcome. 3. *bíod dearmad ar t-ag*—T. was mistaken. 4. *b'olc uaitse gan é innsint dúinn*—you might have told us. 5. *beir eacra i dtig áiríche anocht*—there will be tales in a certain house to-night. 6. *beadh sé cóm maith aghainn éirge as*—we might as well give it up. 7. *Abair leis*

282.—In habitual pres. (=fut.) and fut. suppositions with **má:**—**MÁ** **buaileann** **sé** (**buailfir** **sé**) **umat:**—
1. **Ní gearánta** **duit**—you needn't complain. 3. **Bí** **dearmad** **ar** **duine** **éigin**—someone was wrong. 4. **Féad-**
fai **sib** **é** **socrú**—you'll be able to settle it. 5. **Bea** **sé** **cóm** **maic** **agat** **laibairt** **leis**—you might as well speak
to him. 6. **Abair** **leis** **teacht** **i** **máireac**—tell him to
come to-morrow. 7. **Go** **maicir** **dia** **óó** **é**—God forgive
him!

284.—Conditional supposition with *má*:—*Má* *beað* *se* *oireamnac* *duit*—if it would suit you (as I'm sure it would):—1. *Tá* *se* *com* *maic* *agat* *e* *breic* *leat*—you may as well take it with you. 2. *Bi* *an* *ceart* *agam* *o* *chianai**b*—I was right a while ago. 3. *Féadfaid* *e* *tabairt* *tar* *n-ais* *cúgam*—you can bring it back to me. 4. *Beað* *se* *com* *maic* *agat* *e* *triall*,—you might as well try it. 5. *Bíod* *se* *agat*—you may have it. 6. *Só* *nóeanaib* *se* *maiteas* *duit*—may it do you good.

(a) ԾԱ յոբւեաձօ ան ուլե օժւե ճշարժ շոն քիր ՏԱ ԿՈՄՐԱԾ, ԵՎձ ան լԱ ճշարնն—If every man of you would do a man's part in the combat we should be victorious (Fut. reference).

(b) 1° Ό'ΨΑΣ ΜΟΪΡΙΚΟΣ Α ΡΑΙΘ ΑΙΣΕ ΑΣ ΑΡΙΣΤΕΑΣ ΟΑ

mb'é féin Δ ġeobΔò bás ΔR òtúis (lúc. 27)—M. left all his property to A. in case he predeceased him. The apodosis is merely hinted at. Expressed, it would be—
 1° òtreo, òá mb'é féin ġo òfuiġeΔò Δ. Δ RAIò ΔIGE.
 2° Ò'AI RIġ sé an ġeallamaint Δ ġuġ íosa òo'n òuine uasal, òá sġARAò sé leis an saioòbreas saogalċa (CMò. 364)—He heard the promise Jesus had given the young man if he would discard his worldly goods. Here the implied apodosis is:—(Òo ġeall sé òó òá) ġo mbeΔò saioòbreas ΔR neam̃ ΔIGE (CMò. 363)—he would have riches in heaven. 3° Òá mb'é Seán CeatΔc féin é (S.)—Even S.C.

(c) 1° Òá nġlacaò sé íaò, bí buaiòce Δġ an ÁIRSEoir AIR (CMò. 93)—Had He accepted them, it meant triumph for the devil. 2. Òá mbeinn na ċás bíos cómmarò le h-ΔRT (S.)—Had I been in his place I should surely have been as dead as a door-nail.

286.—Auxiliary òem:—Used to express insistence (in command or request); premeditation, deliberate-ness, a promise, etc.:—1° Òéanfaò-sa é ċóġailt suas (CMò. 261)—I will raise him up (Promise). 2° Òéanfaio siaò cuio Δcu òo m̃aròú (CMò. 324)—They will actually kill some of them (Premeditation). 3° ÒéineadΔAR an teampal òo ċoisreacan (CMò. 332)—They proceeded to consecrate the Temple (Deliberate action). 4° Δò' íARRAIò ġo ñéanfaò sé ceART Δ ċUR í òfeiõm òí (CMò. 358)—Seeking that he would see that her rights were secured. (Premeditation). 5° ġo ñeARNAò é féin òo ñġe í òfuil ríog̃ (FF. Bk. I, 322)—till he should contrive to wash in a king's blood (Deliberateness). 6. Òeiniò é cómlíonaò (bñ. 256)—See that ye fulfil it (Insistence in command). 7° Òein-se ÁR ġcaċana òo ċroio (bñ. 823)—Go and fight our battles (Insistence in request).

287.—Neutral òem:—Used in a “quasi-passive” sense, meaning—“becomes, changes into”:—1° An ċloc̃ òo rinne sliaò mór òí (TBB. 3)—The stone became a huge mountain. 2° Òéanfaio fAIRISíneac òe (CMò. 360)—He will become a Pharisee. 3° Òéanfaio

bró lic' oigre d'ár gcuid fola (TBC. 60)—Our blood will change into a mass of ice. 4° bí sí aḡ calcað 7 aḡ cruachaint go dtí gur òein cloc dí (lúc. 7)—She stiffened and hardened, and finally changed into stone. 5° Do òein licíní slinne de'n airgead (S.)—The money was transformed into little flat pebbles.

288.—The Verb deirim:—(a) This vb. and its vb. n. ráð are often used where English has “think”:—1° Déarfad' duine—One would think. 2° ní deirim ná go bfuil an ceart aḡat—I'm inclined to think you're right. 3° bí iongna mo croidhe orm, a ráð go n'déanfadh sé é—I was amazed to think he would do it. (b) The part. abartha is stronger than ráithe:—Tá abartha aḡam go dtadbarfadh amach sib as an nguais seo atá oraidh san Éigipt (bh.)—I have said (and I mean to stand by it) that I will rescue you from this peril you are in, in Egypt.

289.—Téigim.—The simple form cuaid is often used for deaḡaid, deachaid, especially when the meaning is metaphorical.—1° Tá méid a bí an cion ar dtúis, gur cuaidh ana-breis air le cúpla lá (TBC. 162)—Great though the affection was at first, that it had increased considerably the last couple of days. 2° Dubhairt sí liom gur cuas i scothuigtheacht go seoiḡ ó anuiridh—She told me I had grown very stout since last year.

Deaḡaid (deachaid) is also used:—Aḡus féad go ndeaḡaid sé òe bean d'fhágáil a beadh dílis dó (fSA. 11)—And yet he failed to secure a wife who would be faithful

290.—Impersonal Verbs:—1° bí eagal air go scoilfeadh air—He was afraid he would split. 2° Is é is dóiciḡe go n-éireochaid eatortha—It's very likely they'll disagree. 3° ba dóbair go scaillfeadh ar a misneach—Her courage almost failed her. 4° Do cuaidh dá gcuid fíona—Their wine failed. 5° Raḡaid díot é déanamh—You'll fail to do it. 6° Do b'ris ar an bfoirne aḡam—My patience became exhausted. 7° Do maoluiḡ ar an ndíogras, 7 do laguiḡ ar an ndóilse (bh. 261)—The zeal waned, and the loyalty weakened. 8° Ceip ortha an

ceist do réitead (bñ. 299)—They failed to solve the question. Cf.—189.

291—The Autonomous Forms:—(a) It has been said that *ṡáṡar buailṡe* is the pass. of the act. auton., *buailcear*. This is wrong. *ṡáṡar buailṡe* is an actual pres., whereas *buailtear* is an habitual pres. The true pass. of *buailtear* is *bítear buailṡe*—someone is (habitually) struck; and even this represents the act as just completed, or else refers to the subsequent state. There is no pass.-auton. form for “someone is being struck (habitually).” The essence of the auton. is that the subject is suppressed. Hence no word defining the sex or the number of the subject is permissible. *bítear ṡá buailṡe* (b——, mb——) in the sense of “someone (man, woman, or several people) is being struck” is impossible as a pass.-auton. It says too much about the subject. *bítear ṡá buailṡe* is an act. auton. form, and can mean only—“someone is habitually striking him (it).” *bítear buailṡe* is pass.-auton., but with the restrictions noted above.

(b) The following pass.-auton. forms are found. The corresponding active-auton. forms are given in the first column:—

Active-Autonomous

Passive-Autonomous

1° Pres. indic, actual:—

ṡáṡar aṡ buailṡe—someone is now striking.

ṡáṡar buailṡe—someone is now just—struck.

(Or *ṡáṡar buailṡe* may refer to the subsequent state. There is no pass.-auton. for “someone is now being struck.” That requires the purely pass. form “*ṡá buine éigin ṡá buailṡe*.” See (a) above).

2° Present Habitual:—

(a) *buailtear*—someone strikes.

(a) *bítear buailṡe*.

(But see (a) above).

(b) *bítear aṡ buailṡe*—someone is striking (contemporaneous).

(b) Wanting. See 292.

3° Past Indicative:—

- | | |
|--|---|
| (a) Ծօ ԲԱԼԵԱԾ—someone struck. | (a) ԾԻՇԵԱՏ ԲԱԼԻՇԵ. See (a) 291 . |
| (b) Ծօ ԾԻՇԵԱՏ ԱՅ ԲԱԼԱԾ—someone was striking. | (b) Wanting. See 292 . |

4° Future Indicative:—

- | | |
|---|---|
| (a) ԲԱԼԻԲԱՐ—someone will strike. | (a) ԲԵԻԲԱՐ ԲԱԼԻՇԵ. See (a) 291 . |
| (b) ԲԵԻԲԱՐ ԱՅ ԲԱԼԱԾ—someone will be striking. | (b) Wanting. See 292 . |

5° Conditional:—

- | | |
|--|--|
| (a) Ծօ ԲԱԼԻԲԻ—someone would strike. | (a) ԲԵԻԲԻ ԲԱԼԻՇԵ. See (a) 291 . |
| (b) Ծօ ԲԵԻԲԻ ԱՅ ԲԱԼԱԾ—someone would be striking. | (b) Wanting. See 292 . |

6° Imperfect Indicative:—

- | | |
|---|---------------------------------------|
| (a) Ծօ ԲԱԼԻՇԻ—someone used to strike. | (a) ԾԻՇԻ ԲԱԼԻՇԵ. See (a) 291 . |
| (b) Ծօ ԾԻՇԻ ԱՅ ԲԱԼԱԾ—someone used to be striking. | (b) Wanting. See 292 . |

7° Imperative:—

- | | |
|--|---|
| (a) ԲԱԼԻՇԵԱՐ—let someone strike. | (a) ԾԻՇԵԱՐ ԲԱԼԻՇԵ. See (a) 291 . |
| (b) ԾԻՇԵԱՐ ԱՅ ԲԱԼԱԾ—let someone be striking. | (b) Wanting. See 292 . |

8° Present Subjunctive:—

- | | |
|---|--|
| (a) Շօ ԻԲԱԼԻՇԵԱՐ—may someone strike. | (a) Շօ ԻԱԾՇԱՐ ԲԱԼԻՇԵ. See (a) 291 . |
| (b) Շօ ԻԱԾՇԱՐ ԱՅ ԲԱԼԱԾ—may someone be striking. | (b) Wanting. See 292 . |

9° Past Subjunctive:—

- | | |
|--|--|
| (a) ԾԱ ԻԲԱԼԻՇԻ—if someone were to strike. | (a) ԾԱ ԻԲԵԻԲԻ ԲԱԼԻՇԵ. See (a) 291 . |
| (b) ԾԱ ԻԲԵԻԲԻ ԱՅ ԲԱԼԱԾ—if someone were striking. | (b) Wanting. See 292 . |

292.—1° The remarks on *buaile* in **291** (a) apply to all the pass.-auton. forms given above. The (b) forms are wanting in all the moods and tenses in the pass.-auton. paradigm. In the fut., e.g., there is no such form for “someone will be being struck.” *beirò tuine éigin* *νά bualað* is a non-auton. pass. *beifar as bualað tuine éigin*, is active-autonomous.

2° (a) It is, therefore, wrong to say (as has been said) that the Auton. has a complete Pass., of its own. (b) It is wrong to say that the disjunctive forms of the personal pronouns are used with it. In “*buailear é*” *é* is not disjunctive. It is A. governed by *buailear*, just as in “*buaile é*” it is A. governed by *buaile*. (c) The forms *buailear*, *buaileað*, *buailear*, *buailear*, *buailear*, may be either pass., or auton. This is clear not only from old and mod. I., but also from mod. I. Keating often uses such forms in a pass. sense:—1. *marbada leis é* (FF. Bk. I, 42)—he was slain by him. 2. *ollmhuiscgear long leis* (*Ibid.* 52)—a ship is equipped by him. K., in fact was inordinately fond of the passive. This, however, cannot disprove the fact that there is an Autonomous in mod. I. The *νά*- forms are conclusive proof of this; and those of other intrans. verbs (e.g., *siúbaltar*), though they might be explained as impersonal passives, are certainly autonomous in the minds of many speakers and writers of Irish.

3° The initial consonant of auton. (or pass.) forms often resists aspiration:—(a) *ní dóca go raibadar i bfað sa cáthair sar ar fiafruigeað díob cérb’ as iad* (CMO. 57)—Probably they hadn’t been long in the city before they were asked where they were from. (b) *do tanachtas ’zam’ iarraib mar bain-céile* (TBC. 2)—Messengers came to ask me in marriage.

293.—Special uses of the Participle:—

A.—The Participle of Necessity:—In O.I. this was distinct from the ordinary participle. In mod. I. they have become confused:—1° *ní gearánta duit*—You need not complain. 2° *ní beirte duit ann*—You should not be there. 3° *ní h-ormsa is tógta san*—I am not to be blamed for that. 4° *as so an clann is clann dárírib*;

ῤιύ so is σύντε súǵ ʋo číoǵ (ḥaic. p. 91)—Here are the genuine children—to them you should offer the milk of your breasts. 5° CREIʋČE ǵníom̃ ROIM̃ ČAINNT IS ČAIRČ (*Ibid.*)—Deeds are to be credited, in preference to words and paper.

B.—Forms with prefix ion, -in:—(a) 1° Δn RIAǴΔil ʋuʋ inleanτα (ʋʋ. 56)—The rule that should be followed. 2° MÓRÁN ʋo neičib̃ inscriʋčta uirči (*Ibid.* 94)—Many things that ought to be written about her. 3° Δs so is iontuizče (FF. Bk. I, 58)—From this it is to be inferred. 4° Is inmeasta (*Ibid.* 64)—It is probable. (b) Those like inʋeaʋma—fit for action:—1° ionairm (*Ibid.*)—able to bear arms. As air̃m looked like a G. (which of course it is not) such forms may have given rise to inʋeaʋma, etc.

2° ní ionraib̃ (*Ibid.* 146.)—It is not to be said. 3° é ʋéin ʋo čeangal re ʋeč ionaistir (TBC. 287)—To gird himself to be fit for a journey.

CHAPTER VI.

SYNTAX OF ADVERBS.

294.—Note the following:—

1. *An saogal atá suas iníu*—the times that are in existence now.

2. *Óioðar annsúð anuas ar a cúio tailim (bh.)*—There they were—planted on his land!

3. *Šuas* (better *čuas*)—South (Art Bennett):—Is *áró an céim do bheir seažán ó dálaiž do ollam's do báro na tíre suas* (CCU. 160)—High degree giveth S. O'D. to the learned bards of the South.

4. *ṽair aníos*—come up (from below); *ṽair anuas*—come down (from above); *ṽair (téanam) suas*—come up (when the speaker is coming up also).

5. *Ražað-sa anonn annso* (with emphasis on *anonn*)—I'll go aside here.

6. *Íoir* still survives in Rathlin I. in the meaning of “at all.”—*An ṽciž tu anočt, nó an ṽciž čú amárac? nó muna ṽciž čú íoir, is truaž atá mé* (CCU. 102)—Will you come to-night, or will you come to-morrow? Or, if you come not at all, my state is to be pitied!

7. *I ṽtreo žo mbeað nearc na namað íoižče amuič is amac* (bh. 254)—So that the enemies' strength should be utterly exhausted.

8. *Óí an muinntir óž až éirže suas, 7 an muinntir a óí suas as dul i n-aois* (bh. 256)—The young people were growing up, and those who were grown up were getting old.

9. *In coižčròis is lá iníu*—this day fortnight (in the past), *is=žus an*—*lit.*, a fortnight until to-day; (*žus=žo+initial s-* of article).

10. In *cá*=where? we seem to have the interrog. pron. *ca+an* (the prep. (?) found in *aníar*, etc.) suffixed.

The natural meaning is, therefore, “whence,” but the word is used also meaning “where” and “whither.”

11. When the idea of motion towards is involved, even though the verb is not one of motion, *isteaċ* and *amaċ* are used:—*Ĉóm luaċ is bíodar isteaċ inni do stað an ġaoċ* (CMO. 258)—As soon as they had entered the boat the wind fell.

295.—In—*pé sġéal é*, at any rate, etc., *pé* is supposed to stand for *ġrò bé*, where *bé* is pres. subj. of *τá*. This is possible in—*pé oune Δ βερò ann*—whoever will be there—*lit.* though there be a person who will be there. But in—*pé sġéal é, pé hé fén*, etc., where clearly we have to deal with the copula, it seems better to make *pé (bé)=b'é*, i.e., the pres. Subj. of the copula+*é*. Thus:—*pé sġéal é=ġrò b'é an sġéal (Δ is) é*—though the state of affairs be this. There seems to have been confusion between the copula and the substantive vb. here. Note that *é* in *pé* does not change for gender or number. This is due to *pé<bé=*pres. Subj. of *τá*.

296.—**Expression of the Date:**—Supposing to-day is Wed., July 14th, note the following way of referring to fut. and past dates:—

1° Fut.—

The 21st July will be:— *seāċtmain ó inniu*.

„ 22nd	„ „	:—	„ „	<i>imbáireāċ</i> .
„ 23rd	„ „	:—	„	<i>ón Aoine seo cúġainn</i> .
„ 16th	„ „	:—	<i>umanoirċear</i> (<i>arċú, arú, aċrú</i> <i>imbáireāċ</i>).	
„ 17th	„ „	:—	<i>dia Saċairn</i>	<i>seo cúġainn</i> .
„ 28th	„ „	:—	<i>Coisċròis</i>	<i>ó inniu</i> .
„ 29th	„ „	:—	„ „	<i>imbáireāċ</i> .
„ 30th	„ „	:—	„	<i>ón Aoine seo cúġainn</i> .
„ 24th	„ „	:—	<i>seāċtmain ón Saċarn</i>	<i>so cúġ-</i> <i>ainn</i> .
„ 4th Aug.	„ „	:—	<i>trí seāċtmaine</i>	<i>ó inniu</i> .
„ 11th	„ „	:—	<i>ċeire</i>	„ „ „
„ 5th	„ „	:—	<i>trí</i>	„ „ <i>imbáireāċ</i> .
„ 6th	„ „	:—	„	<i>ón Aoine seo</i> <i>cúġainn</i> .

2° Past.—

- 7th July :—SEACTMÁIN IS LÁ INDIU.
 6th „ :— „ „ „ „ INDE.
 8th „ :—DARDAOIN SEO SHÁB ÉARAINN.
 5th „ :—DIA LUAIN „ „ „ „
 30th June :—COISCTHIS IS LÁ INDIU.
 23rd „ :—TRÍ SEACTMÁINE IS LÁ INDIU.
 16th „ :—CEITRE „ „ „ „
 29th „ :—COISCTHIS IS LÁ INDE.
 22nd „ :—TRÍ SEACTMÁINE IS LÁ INDE.
 15th „ :—CEITRE „ „ „ „
 1st July :—SEACTMÁIN IS AN DARDAOIN SEO SHÁB ÉARAINN.
 24th June :—COISCTHIS IS AN DARDAOIN SEO SHÁB ÉARAINN.
 17th „ :—TRÍ SEACTMÁINE IS AN DARDAOIN SEO SHÁB ÉARAINN.
 10th „ :—CEITRE SEACTMÁINE IS AN DARDAOIN SEO SHÁB ÉARAINN.

297.—All these expressions (296) are adverbial. SEACTMÁIN (COISCTHIS (-deas), etc.) ó—are used only with INDIU and IMBÁIREAC—not with INDE, ARBÚ INDE, or UMANOIRTEAR. Instead of these, reference must be made to the day of the week. So, seacTMÁIN (coisCTHIS, etc.) is LÁ—are to be used only with INDIU, INDE—not with ARBÚ INDE, nor IMBÁIREAC, nor UMANOIRTEAR. Instead of these, reference must be made to the day of the week.

298.—Whenever the day in question can be designated (adverbially) by INDIU, INDE, IMBÁIREAC, ATRÚ INDE, UMANOIRTEAR (ATRÚ IMBÁIREAC) these are the forms to be used—not DIA LUAIN, etc.

CHAPTER VII.

SYNTAX OF CONJUNCTIONS.

299 (a)—The conj. **agus** is connected with the adj. **ogus**, in **fozus**, near. Hence it is used to connect two events which happen simultaneously, or close to each other in time:—1° **Is léir ón scainnt go raib̃ aigne na maig̃dine 7 í ag ráð na b̃focal (CM̃. 30)**—It is clear from what she said that the Virgin's mind as she said the words. . . . 2° **b̃í mórán áðbair maçtnaim̃ ag an slánuiçteoir 7 é 'na suib̃e annsúo (CM̃. 138)**—The Saviour had much food for reflection as He sat there. 3° **b̃í an t-arán briste 7 an t-iasc briste ag méadóú i láim an tigiarna 7 é çá ðtabairt ðo sna ðeisgiobuil (CM̃. 256)**—The pieces of bread and of fish were multiplying in the Lord's hand, as He gave them to the disciples.

(b) In neg. sentences **agus** is conjunctive, **ná** disjunctive:—**Agus**:—1° **ní raib̃ puinn saogaltais ag loachim 7 Anna (CM̃. 35)**—J. and A. (taken together as one domestic establishment) had not much worldly wealth. 2° **ní raib̃ cailín ar shioçt áðam 7 éðaðob' uaisle os cómair ðé ná í (CM̃. 280-1)**—There was no maid of the seed of A. and E. higher in God's sight than She. 3° **An té . . . ná ðéanfað meas cruinn roim ré ar an scostas, 7 ar an aððar 7 ar an eolus nárð' fúláir a ðeic ag an luçt oibre 7 ag na saoir (CM̃. 328)**—He who would not calculate carefully beforehand the cost and the material and the knowledge that the masons and other workmen must have. . . . (All these items considered, not separately, but together). 4° **ní h-eol ðom don liaiç is mó eolus 7 tuisçint ná é**—I know of no leech who combines more knowledge and intelligence than he does.

ná:—1° **níl a çuib̃ ná a çlú aige suib̃**—That fellow

has neither riches nor reputation. 2° **níl** so **ná sú** acu—They have neither the one thing nor the other. 3° **ní** **duibear** go **ndéanfaimn** é **ná ná** **deanfaimn**—I neither said I would do it nor that I wouldn't.

(c) **ní** followed by **ná** gives a resultant affirmative:—1° **ní** **deirim** **ná** go **b'fuil** an **ceart** agat—I'm inclined to think you're right. 2° **ní** **dearfaimn** **ná** gur **deas**-**duine** é—I'm disposed to think he's a good fellow. 3° **ní** **baogal** **ná** gur **cuig** na **Rómánaig** **luac** an **tabairt**ais sin (**bh.** 833)—One may be sure that the Romans realised the value of this gift.

(d) **ní ná ní**.—This combination has a cumulative negative force:—1° **ní** **raib** eagla **de** air, **ná ní** **raib** beann ar **duine** aige (**CMO.** 358)—He hadn't the fear of God, no, nor care for man, either. 2° **ní** **leogaid** siad **orta** go **b'feicid** siad é, **ná ní** **leigean** seisean air go **b'feiceann** sé iad (**TBC.** 149)—They don't pretend that they see him. No more does he pretend that he sees them.

(e) **ná ná nó ná**.—In a negative clause, when the negative affects **nó**, the latter becomes **ná**:—**Má** **deintear** toil an **tigearna** is **cuma** an **domhan** cad eile a **deintear** **ná ná** **deintear**. **Mara** **ndeintear** toil an **ti.**, cad é an **tairbe** don **nó** eile a **deintear** **nú ná** **deintear**? (**CMO.** 319)—If one does the Lord's will, it matters not one whit what else one does or does not. If one does not do the Lord's will, what's the use of anything else he does or does not?

(f) The use of **má** with the Condit. should be noted:—**Cá** **b'fuil** an **cura** a **tabrfaid** bean leis i **zcoinnib** a **toile**? **Má** **tabrfaid** **ní** **fiór-cura** é (**TBC.** 134)—Where is the knight who would bring a wife with him against her will? If he did, he's no true knight!

This assumes the supposition to be true.

(g) **nó** has often the meaning—"or else":—**ní** **maic** í do **ciall**, **nó níor** **múinis** a **zceaict** go **cruinn** **doib'** **ceactairib'** (**TBC.** 17)—You haven't much sense, or else you didn't teach your messengers their lesson well!

(h) **MARA**=**munab**:—1° **MARA** **fiú**, **ám**, **fillfid** **bur** **síochtáin** **oraib'** **féin** (**CMO.** 246)—If, however, it is not worthy (of it) your peace will return to yourselves.

2° **MARA** **MAIT** **lið** **mise** **ðo** **creiðeamaint** (**CMð.** 334)—If ye do not wish to believe Me. 3° In U.I. **act** **mar** often=**muna**:—**Is** **ðuine** **boct** **suarac** **mé** **act** **mar** **ðfáigið** **mé** **çú** **mar** **spré** (**CÇU.** 100)—I'm a poor wretched fellow, if I do not get you to wed.

(i) **ðá** **mð**=Even.—1° **ðá** **mð'iað** **na** **ðeisgiobuil** **féin** **iað** **ðí** **ð** **ðtuisgint** **maol** (**CMð.** 281)—Even the disciples' intelligence was clouded. 2° **ðá** **mð** **as** **tráct** **ar** **áilneact** **féin** **é**, **is** **breaçta** **so** **mór** **í** **ná** **ðéirðre** (**TBC.** 5)—Talking even of beauty she's fairer far than D. (Supply, as apodosis, something like—**ðo** **çaitçimís** **so** **ððmáil**).

(j) **ðá** introduces an unreal supposition, so that words like **puinn**, which can be used only in a neg. or virtually neg. clause, may occur with it:—**ðá** **mbeað** **sé** **ann**, **7** **eolas** **na** **h-áite** **in-ð** **raib** **sé** **as** **puinn** **ðaoine**, **ní** **ðaoçal** **ná** **so** **ðfaçað** **na** **ríçte** **páçánaçá** **san** **an** **ç-eolas** (**Mac.** 10)—If it (a supposed hidden treasure) had existed, and many people knew where it was, those pagan kings would certainly have had the knowledge of its whereabouts.

(k) The N. after **ná**, than:—As **ná** contains a petrified form of the rel. 3 sg. of **çá** (**88c**), the n. pron., phrase or clause following it may often be parsed as subj. N. to that verb:—1° **çaoi-se** **i** **ðfað** **níos** **fearr** **na** **mise**—You are much better than I (am). 2° **çá** **sí** **níos** **ðeise** **ná** **mar** **is** **ðóic** **leatsa**—She's prettier than you think. But there is sometimes an alternative interpretation:—**níl** **ðoine** **is** **fearr** **ð** **çáinig** **as** **ná** **mise**—No one escaped better than I.—Here, we may supply after **ná**—**mar** **ð** **çáinig** (**mise**) **as**. **Mise** being subj. N. to **çáinig**, and the whole clause **mar** . . . **as**, subj. N. after **ná**.

CHAPTER VIII.

SYNTAX OF PREPOSITIONS.

300.—Partitive *de*:—Occurs chiefly:—

1° After an adj. or n. of magnitude, multitude, intensity, description, etc.:—(a) *Sluaḡ de òaoimib̃ boḱta na caḱraḱ* (CMṼ. 57)—Many of the poor of the city. (b) *Ón ḡceann ḱeas de'n loḱ* (CMṼ. 254)—from the South end of the lake. (c) *ḡaḱ beaḡ de p̃ionós uirḱi* (CMṼ. 305)—that it is sufficient punishment for her. (d) *Ḍon léas de ḡolus na f̃irinne*—a single ray of the light of truth.

2° After proleptic *sé*, *so*, *san*, *ḁ*; also after analeptic *san*:—

(a) *An mbeaḱ sé de m̃isneac̃ aḡ íosa an tsabbóro do ḡárú* (CMṼ. 336)—would Jesus have the courage to violate the Sabbath. (b) Sometimes proleptic *sé* is omitted:—*ḡí raiḱ de òánaḱt ann ḁ súile ḁmáin d̃iompáil suas cun na òḡlaḱas* (CMṼ. 359)—He was not bold enough to raise even his eyes to Heaven. (c) *ḡá cuirimís san de m̃asla ar ár ḡlóire ḡo d̃teic̃fimis̃ ón ḡcrois* (Im. 224)—Let us not so far insult our glorious calling as to shirk the cross. (d) *ḅa m̃aiḱ an ḡḡéal ḁ ḅeic̃ de ḱiubaiḱte uirḱi é ḡá p̃osaḱ* (S. 112)—It would have been a good thing if she were so unfortunate as to have him marry her. (e) *Is beaḡ duine ḁ raiḱ sé de òánaic̃ḱeac̃t ann cuairḱ ḱaḅairḱ ar ḁ teac̃* (Smb. 15)—Few people were bold enough to visit her house. (f) *ḡí raiḱ sé de m̃isneac̃ aḡe d̃ul isteac̃* (Smb. 147)—He hadn't the courage to go in.

3° After a neg. (including *ḡan*) with *ḁḱ*:—

(a) *ḡí b̃ioḱ de ḱlúḱac̃ air ḁḱ seic̃e f̃an c̃uim air* (CMṼ. 81)—His only clothing was a hide around his waist. (b) *Aḡus ḡan de òaoimib̃ innḱe ḁḱ cúḡ m̃ile f̃ear 7 ḱeic̃re m̃ile ban* (FF. Bk. 1, 168)—Seeing that there were in it only 5,000 men and 4,000 women. (c) *ḡí raiḱ de ḱáirḱib̃*

Δὲ πὸλ τοῦ ἀὲτ ἃ ἡλέας ceoil (Smb.)—P.D. had no friend but his instrument.

4° Before the compound relative (Cf. 1°):—

(a) Ἀν τὲ is breaghta d'á bfeacaiò súil duine riam ar an saogal so (S. 61)—The finest person that human eye ever saw in this world. (b) Sí bean is uaisle í d'á raiò riam ann, 7 d'á mberò go deo ann—She's the noblest woman that ever was, or ever will be.

5° After the compound relative (Cf. 1°):—

(a) I ndiaò ar cuic d'uaisliò lochlannac leis (FF. II. 224)—Seeing he had slain so many Lochlannach nobles, (b) Treis ar cuzamair de gráò 7 de cion 7 d'annsaet d'á céile (TBC. 165)—After all the love and heartfelt attachment we had given each other.

6° After comparatives and superlatives:—

(a) Is fearr de tarò é ná an Finnbeannac (TBC. 8)—He's a better bull than Whitehorn. (b) Ba measa de duine mé Δὲ τεαet dom (Im. 36)—I was a worse man on leaving them.

7° By a sort of inversion the noun of description follows de:—

le comā de'n tsagas san (TBC. 94)—with this sort of condition. But we say—Δ leiréò de comā, not comā d'á leiréò.

301.—Defining de (do):—(a) Is eol duic ó cainnt daoine m'feabhas-sa de rí, 7 Δ olcas san d'foḡlaíòe (lúc. 32)—From what people say you know how good a King I was, and how bad a robber he was. (b) Do b'ríḡ go raiòe do ceangal aise ar an mbás, gan teact d'á ionnsaíḡe gan forfógra (TBB. 106)—Because he had bound Death not to come to him without forewarning him. (c) Rug (sé) neam do roḡain (FF. II, 112)—Took Heaven as his choice.

302.—Partitive Δ:—(a) Cia'cu acu san is fearr leat?—Which of these do you prefer? (b) D'á ḡeire beirt aḡainn tá dearmad déanta aḡainn—Smart as the two of us are, we've made a mistake. (c) So—Aoine, duine, ana-cuib acu—Any, one, many of them. (d) Do leḡis

sé an cúib acu a bí i ngáib le leigeas (CMO. 255)—He cured those of them that needed a cure.

303.—Prepositional Phrases:—These may be either:—
A.—Substantival. B.—Adverbial. C.—Adjectival.—A. have been dealt with.

B.—1° bí sé ar meisge—He was in a drunken state.
2° le neart buile 7 badoise adubairt sé an cainnt—He said the words out of sheer mad folly.

C.—1° bean gan riagail bean gan ciall—A lawless woman is a senseless one. 2° fear fé leic riom is eadé—He's altogether an original fellow. 3° Duine le dia, is fearr leis biað ná bean (UP.)—A man of God prefers food to a woman! 4° As gac áirb i gcian 7 i gcómgar (n. 120)—From every direction, far and near.

304.—Meanings and Uses of the Simple Prepositions:—

A.—Before nouns and pronouns:—

1° **AR**.—Orig. meaning—before, for, because of.

(a) Modal:—**AR** bogad—loose; **AR** tarang—drawn (of a weapon); **AR** fánairdeacht aigne—distractedly; **AR** sodar, trotting, etc.

(b) Local:—**AR** muir, **AR** tír—on sea, on land; **AR** tosaic—in front; **AR** deiread—behind; **AR** an saogal eile—in the next world.

(c) Of the part affected. (An extension of the local meaning):—**DO** rug sé **AR** cluais air—he seized him by the ear; **AR** an sgórnaig—by the throat.

(d) Temporal:—**AR** ball—presently; **AR** a dó a clog—at 2 o'clock; **AR** teacht a baile úinn—when we arrived home.

(e) Pass, with vb. n.—**TÁ** an gáoluinn **AR** labairt annso—I. is spoken here; **AR** faigáil—to be had.

(f) In respect of; causal:—**AR** feadbas a pearsan 7 a méim (L.O.)—because of the excellence of his person and disposition.

(g) Of measurement:—**AR** faid, **AR** leidead, **AR** doimneas, **AR** doirde—in length, breadth, depth, height.

(h) Dependent upon:—**Duine** **AR** leat-súil—a one-eyed man; **TÁ** sé **AR** beagán faigáltais—he hasn't much to

live upon; **FEAR** **ḃíos** **AR** **ΔON** **ĊARAİḆ** **SA** **SAOZAI** **Áluinn** **seo** (**Smb.** 1)—A man who is dependent on one friend in this beautiful world.

(i) Of price paid:—**Δn** **mór** **Δ** **ċuzaİs** **AR** **Δn** **mbuin?**—How much did you give for the cow? When the price is not mentioned or alluded to, **Δs**, not **AR**, is used.—**ḆíolḑaİḆ** **sé** **Δs**—He'll pay for it.

(j) Of feelings, burdens, etc.:—**ĊÁ** **ÁċΔs**, **ḃrón**, **eaZla** **ORM**—I'm glad, sorry, afraid, etc.

(k) Among:—**Is** **AR** **ḆO** **ḃuaİḆ**—**se** **ḆO** **RUZΔḆ** **7** **ḆO** **h-oİleΔḆ** **é** (**TBC.** 8)—It was among your cows he was born and bred.

(l) Duty or obligation:—**Is** **AR** **ríZċİḆ** **NA** **Múman** **ΔĊÁ** **onóİR** **NA** **Múman** **ḆO** **ċosΔİnt** (**TBC.** 196)—It is incumbent on the M. kings to defend M.'s honour.

(m) N.B.—**ḃíoḆ** **sé** **sin** **AR** **Δn** **ċé** **İs** **lúZΔ** **AR** **ḑΔḆ** (**CMD.** 290)—Let him be the least of all.

2° **Δs**:—(a) Local:—**Δs** **so** **zo** **Ḇás** **NA** **RíoZ**—From here to Nass. **ĊΔḆ** **Δs** **Ḇuİċ?**—Where are you from?

(b) Temporal:—**Δs** **so** **Δmaċ**—from this on; **Δs** **Δ** **h-aiċle** **sin**—after that; **Δs** **Δn** **nua** (or—**Δs** **Δ** **nua**)—anew, afresh.

(c) Modal:—**Δs** **eaZΔR**—disorderly; **Δs** **İoċİΔḆ**—dislocated; **Δs** **Δ** **ċéİle**—asunder; **Δs** **seİḆ**—evicted.

(d) Various:—**Δs** **Δ** **Δİnm**—by an abusive name. **ḆO** **zİΔOḆΔḆ** **Δs** **Δ** **Δİnm** **ΔİR**—he was called by an abusive name. **ḆO** **zİΔOḆΔḆ** **Δs** **Δ** **Δİnm** **é**—he was called by his own name.

(e) Cause, origin:—**Δ** **ḑeİRZ** **Δ** **ḆeİneΔs** **é**—I did it out of anger. **Ḇí** **maoİḆċe** **Ḇuİċ** **Δs**—you needn't boast about it.

3° **Ċum**:—(a) Local or temporal:—**ḃerò** **sí** **ċrí** **ḃİana** **ḆéΔZ** **ċum** **NA** **ḃeaİċΔİne**—She'll be thirteen next May. (b) **Δn** **ċeİċe** **ċum** **NA** **n-Ézİpċe**—The flight into E.

(b) End, purpose, result:—**RΔZΔİḆ** **sé** **ċum** **ċríċe** **Ḇuİċ**—It will turn out to your advantage. **Ċum** **zo** **Ḇḑeİċḑİnn** **Δm'** **śúİİḆ** **ċİnn** **é**—In order to see it with my own eyes.

4° **ḆO**:—(a) Possessive:—**ḑİnnḃeΔnnΔċ** **İs** **Δİnm** **ḆÓ** (**TBC.** 8)—Whitehorn is his name.

(b) Motion towards:—*Do'n tobAR*—to the well. Obsolescent, in this sense, in Munster—*go, go bóí, cum* and various prep, phrases taking its place.

(c) Final (denoting purpose):—*dús* (<*do fíos*)—for the purpose of finding out; *d'féadaint*—to see. Now *féadaint* (without prep.). *ba maic liom an leabAR san do léigead*—I should like to read that book (*do léigead* denotes the purpose for which I should like the book).

(d) Of time:—*do* (*de*) *siOR*—always; *do gNáC*—usually, etc.

(e) Causal:—*Dom'* (*dem'*) *deoin féin*—of my own free-will; *d'aimdeoin do bóicill*—in spite of your worst (best).

(f) Of the agent:—*CaD fé nDeARA duit é déanaM?*—Why do you do it? *Az tabAIRt an AIRSiD d'í bó (S.)*—as he gave her the money.

5° *De*:—(a) Motion from:—*Do léimeas anuas de'n capall*—I jumped off the horse; *Do duit sé siAR de'n cAČAoir* (*bh. 334*)—he fell back off the chair.

(b) Partitive:—*Cuid de sna h-uaisliD*—some of the nobles. (**300**).

(c) Cause, origin:—*CiAR' bóib tu?*—From whom are you sprung? *Dá báRR san*—as a result of that; *dá deasgaid sin* (of bad results).

(d) Temporal:—*De ló is d'oirce*—by day and night.

(e) Of the material (as distinct from the instrument):—*Do líonas an buibéal d'uisge*—I filled the bottle with water.

6° *In*:—(a) Local.—*IstiZ sa tiz atá sé*—it is in the house (D.) *do cuaid sé istead*—he went in (A.).

(b) Temporal.—*I n-aon uAIR a' cluiz amáin*—In a single hour.

(c) Modal.—*'n-a cuis a čáinig sé* (*msf. 179*)—He came on foot.

(d) End, purpose, result.—*TiocfaiD an maZaD na báirirD bó*—The joke will end seriously for him. *RaZaiD sé i sočAR dúinn*—it will profit us.

(e) With *dul*:—*Az dul i n-aois az dul i n-olcas*—Getting older, getting worse; *dul i bfuaire*—getting colder.

7° **le**:—(a) Local (the radical meaning is “by the side of”):—**Cia éáinig le’ cois?**—Who came with you? **leis an aill**—Over the cliff.

(b) Temporal.—**le cúig bliadhna déag d’aimsir ní raib póil Duib’ sa bheolín míle bealaig ó n-a céile**—For 15 years P. D. and his violin had not been a mile apart.

(c) Cause.—**Tagann maič le cáirde**—Good comes, if one waits for it.

(d) Instrumental.—**le scin do veinead é**—It was done with a knife.

(e) Passive with trans, vb. n.— **Tá so le ráð**—This much is to be said.

(f) Purpose or futurity with intrans. vb. n.—**An slánuičteoir a bí le teacht**—The promised Saviour.

(g) With adj. denoting likeness and the contradictory:—**Is cosmaíl le n’ ačair é**—He’s like his father.

(h) Ownership, subjectivity (with is).—**Is maič liom tae, ač ní maič dom é; is liomsa é sin.**

(i) With vb. of speaking to, listening to:—**Cum go labhairčar leat**—until you’re spoken to; **éist leis**—Listen to him!

8° **Ó**:—(a) Local separation:—**Ó bláč CIAČ go CORCAIG**—From D. to C.

(b) Temporal separation:—**Ó soim i leič**—From then till now.

(c) Agent:—**Do h-oirdeinigead ó Dia é**—He was ordained of God.

(d) Cause, origin, motive:—**Ó’n iomad buil in-airgead is ead tagann an t-airmleas go minic**—Moral decadence often results from avarice.

9° **mar**.—Chiefly in such phrases as:—**mar géal ar**—because of; **mar bárr ar gac ndonas**—to crown every calamity; **duine mar é**—one like him; **mar an gcéadna**—likewise.

10° **ós**:—In adv. and compound prep, phrases:—**ós árd**—aloud; **ós íseal**—low, secretly; **ós cómair**—in the presence of; **ós cionn**—above; **bun ós cionn**—upside down.

11° **fé:**—(a) Of motion:—**Ṯo ruḡ íosa an dáréas leis isteach fé'n dtír** (CMṮ. 254)—Jesus brought the Twelve with Him into the country.

(b) Of Time:—**fé maidin**—before morning; **fé láthair**—at present.

(c) Local:—**fé luige na gréine**—under the Sun.

(d) Modal:—**toisc spiridí a b'eit fé n'bur smaict** (CMṮ. 316)—Because spirits are under your power. **fé séan, sonas, brón, ḡlas**—prosperous, happy, sad, locked up.

(e) Partitive:—**a cúis ficib fén gcéad** (MSF. 167)—25%.

(f) Multiplicative:—**fé dó, fé trí, fé céad**—twice, thrice, 100 times.

(g) Causal:—**cad fá 'r cruaitḡ dia sinn?**—Why did God create us?

12° **fan:**—(a) Local:—1. **bí íosa as siúbal an bóthar ó deas fan adan lórdain** (CMṮ. 315)—Jesus was walking Southwards on the road alongside the Jordan. 2. **bí sé as siúbal fan an bóthair** (CMṮ. 362)—He walked along the road.

(b) Temporal:—**fan na haimsire**—all the time; **fan lae**—throughout the day.

13° **um:**—(a) Temporal:—**um noDLais**—about Xmas; **um an dtaca san**—by that time.

(b) Causal:—**uime sin**—therefore; **cad uime**—wherefore?

(c) Local:—**cuir sé uime a cuib éadaisḡ**—he put on his clothes.

14° **ḡo, to:**—(a) Motion towards:—**cad é an fad é ó béal feirsde ḡo bláct cliact?**—How far is it from Belfast to Dublin?

(b) Modal:—**Ṯo cuadais i ḡcoṡuigṡeact ḡo mór**—You've grown much stouter. **ḡo mór**—*lit.*—to a great extent.

(c) Temporal:—**seactmáin is (=ḡu-san) lá m'iu**—this day week (in the past). *Lit.*—a week till to-day; **Ṯo d'éanfaidís trossad ḡo bás**—they'd fast till death.

(d) For a special use in *is* sentences, see 268.

15° **ÍOIR**:—(a) Local:—**ṚÁ ṚACAD míle ÍOIR ĆORCAÍḡ 7 BÉAL ÁC AN ḠAORĊAIṚ**—There are 40 miles between Cork and Ballineary.

(b) Followed by *agus*=including and:—**ÍOIR mNAIB 7 mION-ṚAOINE (CS.)**—including women and children.

16° **AS**:—(a) Local:—**AS ḡEATA NA CAĊRAĊ IS EADṚ BUAILAṚAR UMÁ céile**—They met at the city gate.

(b) Possession:—**ṚÁ ṚÁ ḡABAIRÍN BUIṚE ASAM (Song)**—I have two little yellow goats.

(c) Partitive:—See 302.

(d) With vb. n. to express the pres. part.—**ṚÁ sé AS BUL A BUILE**—he is going home; **BÍ sé AS BÉANAM AR AN BCIḡ**—he was approaching the house.

17° **ḡO**—with:—Rare in mod. prose. Found in the literature, especially poetry:—**ḡO n-ÍOMAD séAD (l.O.)**—with many precious stones. Common in composition. Also in **ḡO leic** (with a half), and **ḡO leor** (enough).

305.—B—Prepositions after nouns and adjectives:—

(a) **ÍOR fÁḡ SAN IAD ḡAN BÉIC ḡO h-ANA AIREAC ORĊA fÉIN (Im. 86)**—That did not prevent them from being very watchful over themselves. **CAĊAIR ATÁ TEORANAC le h-ASÓTUS (bh. 834)**—A city on the borders of Asotus. **BÍ AIREAC BUIT fÉIN**—Be watchful in your own interests. **ṚÁ AICNE MAIC ASAM ORC**—I know you well.

(b) **CAD is BRÍḡ leis?** —What does it mean? **CAD is CIALL leis?** —What's the sense of it? **CAD is míNIÚ leis?** —What's the interpretation of it? **BÍ ṚÁ BRÍḡ leis AN BfÉILE sin (CMṚ. 294)**—This Festival had two meanings. **ṚÁ CIALL AS méIB, AC nÍL CIALL leD' cAINNT-se (TBC. 59)**—M. has sense—your words have none.

(c) 1. **BÍ AN TOBAR AR A BCIḡTAR TOBAR IÁCÓIB BUAILĊE leO (CMṚ. 138)**—The well, known as J.'s well, was near them. 2. **nÍL sé OIREAMNAC DO RÍḡEACĊ BÉ (CMṚ. 297)**—He's not fit for the Kingdom of God. 3. **ḡAN BAC le BUL cÓm fADDA le BEOĊ A B'ÍARRAIṚ UIRĊI (CMṚ. 140)**—Not to mention going so far as to ask her for a drink. 4. **nÁ BÍ RÓ-ḡUGĊA DOO' cOIL fÉIN (Im. 40)**—Be not over-fond of your own will: **ḡUGĊAC DO'n pEACA (Im. 45)**—proneness

to vice. 5. **ḃíōð ḡráð aḡaib ḃá céile**—love one another: **ṡá fuat aḡ an mbeirt ḃá céile**—the two hate each other. 6. **ḃí sé ró-ṡuḡṡa ḡun na ḃíōḡḃála ðeanaṡ, 7 ḃí an iomað ḃúil san airḡeað aḡe, 7 san onóir (ḃñ. 86)**—He was too much given to injustice, and too fond of money and honour. 7. **ṡá aḡ ḃul ḃem' mīsneac fé ðeire (TBC. 149)**—My courage is at last beginning to fail me. 8. **ṡá ḡac aoinne buiðeac ðe**—he's very popular.

(d) 1. **ḃ'iarraṡ féin ceað ar áðés ðeic ón mbáð aon lá amáin (lúc. 47)**—I also asked leave of Hades to absent myself from the boat for one day. 2. **Ciúin ó feirḡ 7 ó ðuairṡ (TBC. 5)**—Free from anger and from worry. 3. **Is ḡearr ó ðrise riair brise caṡa (TBC. 68)**—Defeat in battle is not far from breach of discipline. 4. **Is ḃall ó méib a ceapað ḡo nḡlacfí i n-aonfeact iad (TBC. 88)**—It is shortsighted of M. to suppose that both would be tolerated. 5. **ṡáid siað aḡ baing ó' neart (TBC. 150)**—They are sapping your strength. 6. **ṡá an áit follam ó ðaome le faða**—The place is long since uninhabited.

(e) 1. **ní maoidce ðuit as**—You've no reason to boast of it. 2. **A ðeic orm ḃíol, leis, as na mairð (lúc. 41)**—That I should have to pay for the dead as well! 3. **níl aon ionntaoid aḡat asam**—You don't trust me. 4. **ḃíōð ḃo muinḡin a ḃia na ḡlóire**—Put your trust in Almighty God.

(f) 1. **níor fan beann acu ar anam ná ar ðeata ná ar ṡaoḡal (ṡḃC. 127)**—They no longer cared aught for life or livelihood or living. 2. **níl aon ðreic aḡam air**—It is quite impossible for me. 3. **Is báðeamaíl le n-a céile luṡt aon-céirðe**—Same “trade,” same “tirade.” 4. **ní raib aon caoi aḡe ar é ðeanaṡ**—He had no chance of doing it. 5. **pé ðeire ðeð ar an nḡnó, ṡá ðeire le cainnt ṡaðð (S.)**—Whatever the upshot of this affair, there's an end to S.'s talk. 6. **níl aon faḡáil aḡat air**—You'll never secure it. 7. **ṡá sé cóṡ ḡreamuḡce sin ar ḃia na ḡlóire ná cuireann sé aon tsuim i neicib ṡaoḡalta (Im.)**—He is so grappled to Almighty God, that he pays no attention to worldly ways. 8. **ðein iarraṡt air**—Have a try at it. 9. **ḃí sé lán-ullam ar é ðeanaṡ**—He

was quite ready to do it. 10. **ṬÁ sé oireamnac go maič air**—He's quite capable of (doing) it. 11. **ṬÁ sé socair ar beič na šažart**—He's determined to become a priest. 12. **Mo šeasam inđiu orraiö (n.)**—On you I rely to-day. 13. **bejö toraö ar a šaočar san**—Such a man's labour will not be in vain. 14. **öful don taičige ašat ar an nšaoluinn a labairt?**—Have you any practice in speaking I.? 15. **ní raiö uam aici ar a čuille a ráö**—She hadn't time to say any more. 16. **níl aične (cion, meas, šráin, šreim, nearc) ašam air**—I don't know (love, esteem, hate) him; I have no hold on him; I cannot help it.

(g) 1. **ní feadur an mbeibís cöm tužta čun cožaiö do öéanam (TBC. 61)**—I wonder would they be so inclined to make war. 2. **Tužtačt čun žéilleaö ö'uačtarán (Im. 47)**—A ready obedience. 3. **Ažus do čoilig šimón čuige sin go fonnmār (bñ. 836)**—And S. consented to this willingly. 4. **Do tužao fe nōeara nár féac sé riām cun a čairöe féinig (bñ. 843)**—It was observed that he never sought his own advantage.

306.—Prepositions after verbs:—

(a) 1. **Áitišim ar**—I convince, argue down one's throat:—**ö'áiteočaö sí ort žur ar meisze bí sé**—She would have you believe he was drunk. 2. **žan bac do mnáiö 7 mion-öaoine (čs.)**—Not counting women and children. **ní öacfaö leis**—I shan't mind it. 3. **ní liomsa a öaineann an čainnt sin**—Those words don't refer to me. **öain an méö sin an mórail öioö (cmö. 366)**—This took the pride out of them. **An řirinne do öaint aisti (cmö. 260)**—To take the truth out of it; **čao do öain öuit?**—What happened to you? **žan cur leis ná öaint uaiö**—Without adding to or taking from it.

(b) 1. **öearfar ort**—you'll be caught. 2. **beir beannačt óm' čroiöe go tír na héireann. . . . Čum a maireann öe šiolraö ír is éibir (öonnč. Ruao)**—Bring a blessing from my heart to the land of E. to all that are alive of the seed of Ir. and Eibhear. 3. **beir leat luac čúig púnt**—Bring with you £5 worth.

(c) 1. **öioöar aš cosc na leaö ar čeačt čuige (cmö.**

362)—They were preventing the children from coming to Him. 2. **ná caillrò orainn**—Don't fail us. 3. **do caill ar a misneac arís**—Her courage failed again. 4. **níor cosain an ciúnas iad ar an asacán san** (CMO. 336)—Silence did not save them from this reproach.

(d) 1. **Caillfar a lán airgid leo san**—much money will be spent in vain on them. 2. **do caitead cloca leo**—stones were thrown at them. 3. **ná caite an iomad aimsire le neitib saogalca**—don't spend too much time on worldly things. 4. **Cia hé a deirir do casaò leat** (also ort)? —Whom do you say you met? 5. **ní duitse is cóir é casaò liom** (S.)—It isn't you who should cast it up to me. 6. **Az casaò leis an nDá Chríste a tabairt leis** (TBC. 76)—trying to serve the two strands. 7. **Á casaò in' asacán le h-Iosa** (CMO. 340)—upbraiding Jesus for

(e) 1. **do cinnead ar cómairle**—a plan was settled on. 2. **do cinn air é leagad**—he failed to knock it down. 3. **sur cinn ar mnáib a cóm-aimsire i sgeim** (K.)—until she surpassed in beauty all her contemporaries.

(f) 1. **ní cuirfid sé suas lib** (bh. 259)—He will not put up with you. 2. **Cuir síos ar**—talk about, describe. 3. **Cuir suas de**—give up. 4. **'Sé cúis a cuirfinn síos leis**—The reason I should assign for it is 5. **Cuir suas cum**—instigate to. 6. **Cuir cum**—attempt to. 7. **Cuir le**—send with, add to, apprentice; **do cuiread le céird é**—he was apprenticed to a trade. 8. **Cuir fios ar**—send for. 9. **Cuir fé**—settle down. 10. **Cuireadar buidean luict airm uača** (CMO. 301-2)—They dispatched an armed band. 11. **Cuir de**—get over (work, disease, trouble, etc.); cover space. 12. **Cuir díot**—be off; undress. 13. **bí sé az cur de ar a díceall**—he was talking away, as fast as he could. 14. **Á sé az cur alluis de**—he's perspiring. 15. **Cuir ear—put past (not suspect)—ní cuirfinn earis é**—I shouldn't put it past him (I'm inclined to suspect him of it). 16. **Cuir i leic**—accuse. **"Cá bfuil na daoine a bí az cur ad' leic?"** (CMO. 306)—"Where are they who accused you?"

(g) 1. *So sguirighò an Rí leat*—May God assist you.
 2. *An té a cabruigeann leis féin, cabruigeann Dia leis*—God helps those who help themselves.

(h) 1. *Ní déanfainn rud ort*—I didn't do as you wished. 2. *Tá sé ag déanamh amach ar a dhó*—it's coming up to two o'clock. 3. *Do vein sé anonn ar tAdh*—He went over to T. 4. *Do veineadh sagart de*—he was ordained priest. 5. *Dubairt sé leo neam-suim a déanamh de neitib saoghalta (CMO. 245)*—He told them to despise worldly things. 6. *Ní veineann sé puinn taitige de*—he doesn't practise it much.

(i) 1. *Tá an uile duine aca tréis diúltú amuic 7 amach do dul cun cómraic donfir a déanamh, ar breib ná ar mealladh (TBC. 128)*—Everyone of them has refused point-blank to go to fight in single combat, either for bribe or promise. 2. *Do diúltuigh sé mé ar sgilling*—he refused me 1s. 3. *Diolfaid tu as, luach nó mall*—you'll pay for it sooner or later. 4. *An mór a díolais ar an mbuin?*—How much did you pay for the cow? 5. *Cia leis gur díolais í?*—To whom did you sell her? *Cia dó gur . . . í?*—For whom did you sell her?

(j) 1. *Éirigh as*—resign, give up. 2. *Cad b'éirigh dó?*—What happened him? 3. *Conus b'éirigh le Séadna?*—How did it fare with S.? 4. *Níorb' fada gur éirigh eatorcha*—Soon they had a row. 5. *Éirigh a codladh*—go to bed. 6. *Ní éireochadh sé díobh (bh. 28)*—He kept on importuning them. 7. *Is amhlaid a b'éirigeadar cuige (bh. 28)*—The result was, they attacked him.

(k) 1. *Eist le fuaim na h-abann 7 geobaid tú breac*—Listen to the murmur of the river, and you'll get a trout! (Also *feic le fuaim*). 2. *Nuair a h-eitigeadh iad ar an lóisóin (CMO. 297)*—When they were refused the lodging. *Níor mair liom é eiteach ar rud cóim suarach*—I shouldn't like to refuse him such a paltry thing. 3. *Fan ort (leat) go fóil*—wait a while (the preps. are intensive): *D'fanfaimís leat (S.)*—we'd have waited for you: *Measadh . . . go mb' féidir na fanfaid sé ar an bfochal adubairt sé ar dtúlis (CMO. 309)*—They thought that possibly he might not stand

by his first account. 4. *Ṣo ḃfóirið ðia ort*—God help you: *féac, 7 fóir sinn, a tígearna*—Look, o Lord, and save us. 5. *fás fúmsa é*—leave it to me (to decide); *fás aḡamsa é*—leave it to me (to keep); *ḃfás sé an gleann 'sa raib ann aḡam*—he left me master of the situation. 6. *fiafrócar ḃíot cár coblaís aréir*—you'll be asked where you slept last night: *larr ar ðia don trí ḡiðe is toil leat, 7 ḡeobair iad (S.)*—ask of God any three wishes you like, and you shall have them.

(l) 1. *tá sé aḡ ḡabail do'n ḡaoluinn le fad*—he has been at Irish for a long time. 2. *ḡeobair sé ḃfuipeandib ort*—he will whip you. 3. *do ḡaib sé le filibéac*—he took to poetry. 4. *do ḡaib sé a leat-sḡéal liom*—he excused himself to me. 5. *ḡabaim párdún aḡat*—excuse me. 6. *imčíḡ leat (ort)*—be off, go on. *Conus ḃ'imčíḡ le S?*—How did it fare with S.? *tá an buairt úo imčíḡce ḃíom*—that worry has left me: *ḃ'imčíḡ a bean uair mde*—his wife left him yesterday.

(m) 1. *do lean a ḡcosa de'n lic-oigre*—their feet stuck to the ice. 2. *ná lean doḃ' cleasairéac*—don't continue your tricks. *lean ort (leat)*—continue. 4. *tá orm leanamaint siar ar an ḡceist*—I must probe the question thoroughly. 5. *lín an corcán ḃ'uisge*—fill the pot with water (the material): *lín leis an ḡcupán é*—fill it with the cup (the instrument). 6. *ná labair cum ḡo labarčar leat*—don't speak till you're spoken to: *is air sin do labair an fáir*—it was of Him the prophet spoke: *an tir sin dar' labramur (ZCP. II, 276)*—this land of which we have spoken.

(n) 1. *ná leis do*—don't allow him. 2. *ní leogfar . . . i n-aisge leis*—he will not get off with 3. *más olc le muinntir na h-áite an tarb do leogaint uat* (TBC. 11)—If the inhabitants are loth to let the bull be taken from them. 4. *ná leog ort*—don't pretend. 5. *leog doḃ' báot-čainntfeasda*—give up your foolish talk now.

(o) 1. *maič dúinn ar ḡcionta*—forgive us our trespasses. 2. *do méaduiḡ ar an mbuairt aige*—his worries increased. 3. *ní maorčte ḃuit as do maičeas*—you needn't boast

of your goodness. 4. Is $\beta\alpha\sigma\gamma\lambda\alpha\varsigma$ $n\acute{\alpha}r$ $s\gamma\alpha r$ $s\acute{e}$ αr $\rho\acute{o}\gamma n\alpha\mu$ $l\epsilon\iota s$ (S.)—I'm afraid he didn't part with him to his advantage: $n\acute{\imath}$ $\rho\acute{e}\imath\omicron\imath r$ $\imath\alpha\omicron$ α $s\gamma\alpha r\alpha\mu\alpha\imath n\tau$ $\acute{o}$ n - α $\acute{c}\acute{e}\imath l\epsilon$ —they can't be separated.

(p) 1. “ $\tau\acute{\alpha}$ $m\acute{o}$ $\beta\epsilon\alpha n$ $\imath$ $\gamma\zeta\imath\imath l$ $\acute{c}r\acute{e}\acute{o}$ $\gamma\omicron$ $\tau r\acute{e}\imath\tau$, γ $l\epsilon\alpha c$ $l\epsilon$ n - α $c\epsilon\alpha n n$,

$m\acute{\alpha}$ $\tau\acute{\alpha}$, αr $n\acute{o}\imath n$ $s\epsilon\alpha\omicron\imath l$ $l\acute{e}\imath$, $n\acute{\imath}$ $\beta\alpha\sigma\gamma\alpha l$ $n\acute{\alpha}$ $\gamma\omicron$ $\beta\epsilon\alpha n$ - $\rho\alpha\imath\omicron$ $s\acute{\imath}$ $\alpha n n$ ”—

“My wife's in C.C. all spent, with a stone by her head,

Well, then, just let her be—she's sure to remain there.”

2. αn $\alpha\mu\lambda\alpha\imath\omicron$ $n\acute{\alpha}r$ $\acute{c}\epsilon\alpha r\tau$ αn $\imath n\gamma\epsilon\alpha n$ $s\omicron$ $\acute{\alpha}\beta r\alpha h\alpha\imath m$ $\nu\omicron$ $s\epsilon\alpha\omicron\imath l\epsilon\alpha\omicron$ $\acute{o}n$ $\gamma\zeta\epsilon\alpha n\gamma\alpha l$ $s\alpha n$ $l\acute{\alpha}$ $n\alpha$ $s\alpha b\beta\acute{o}r\omicron\epsilon$? (CM ν . 331)—Do you mean to say it was wrong to release this daughter of A. from that bondage on the Sabbath?

3. $\nu\omicron$ $s\epsilon\alpha\omicron\imath l$ $s\acute{e}$ $\acute{c}\alpha\imath r\imath s$ $m\acute{e}$ —he took no notice of me.

4. $\nu\omicron$ $s\epsilon\alpha\omicron\imath l$ $s\acute{e}$ $u\alpha\imath\omicron$ $m\acute{e}$ —he let me go without hindrance.

5. $s\epsilon\alpha\omicron\imath l$ $\acute{c}\acute{u}\gamma\alpha\imath n n$ αn $s\gamma\acute{e}\alpha l$ —let's have the story at once.

6. $s\epsilon\alpha\omicron\imath l$ $\acute{c}\alpha r\tau$ αn $\nu\epsilon\omicron\acute{c}$ —let the drink pass. 7. $\nu\omicron$ $s\epsilon\alpha\omicron\imath l$ $s\acute{e}$ $u r\acute{c}\alpha r$ $\rho\acute{u}m$ (orm, liom)—he shot at me.

(q) 1. $s\epsilon\alpha s\acute{o}\acute{c}\alpha\omicron$ - $s\alpha$ $\nu\omicron\imath\tau$ —I'll support you. 2. $\tau\acute{\alpha}$ $\omicron\imath r\epsilon\alpha\omicron$ $\alpha\imath r\gamma\imath\omicron$ $\alpha\gamma\alpha m$ γ α $\acute{s}\epsilon\alpha s\acute{o}\acute{c}\alpha\imath\omicron$ $\nu\omicron m$ $\gamma\omicron$ $c\epsilon\alpha n n$ $m\acute{\imath}$ —I've as much money as will last me for a month. 3. $m\acute{o}$ $\acute{s}\epsilon\alpha s\alpha\mu$ $\imath n\omicron\imath u$ $c r\alpha\imath\omicron$ (n.)—I depend on you to-day. 4. $\beta\acute{\imath}\omicron\omicron$ $\nu\omicron$ $\acute{s}\epsilon\alpha s\alpha\mu$ $\imath\omicron n\alpha m$ (Im.)—depend upon Me.

(r) 1. $\acute{c}\imath\gamma\alpha s$ $\nu\omicron r\imath u m$ $l\acute{\alpha}m\alpha$ $l\epsilon$ $\nu\omicron r\omicron\acute{c}$ - $\beta\epsilon\alpha r\tau\alpha\imath\omicron$ —I turned my back on iniquity. 2. $\nu\omicron$ $\acute{c}\alpha\beta\epsilon r\epsilon\alpha\imath n n$ $\nu\omicron r\imath u m$ $l\epsilon$ $s\epsilon\alpha m\alpha l$ - $l\alpha\imath\omicron$ αn $\tau s\alpha\omicron\gamma\alpha\imath l$ $s\epsilon\omicron$ (Song)—I should turn away from the clouds of this life. 3. $n\acute{\imath}$ $\rho\acute{e}\imath\omicron\imath r$ $\nu\acute{\alpha}$ $\acute{c}\alpha\omicron\beta$ αn $s\gamma\acute{e}\imath l$ $\nu\omicron$ $\acute{c}\alpha\beta\alpha\imath r\tau$ $\nu\acute{\alpha}$ $\acute{c}\acute{e}\imath l\epsilon$ —the two sides of the story cannot be reconciled. 4. $\tau\imath\gamma\tau\alpha r$ $\acute{c}\imath m$ α $\acute{c}\acute{e}r\imath l\epsilon$ $\imath\alpha\omicron$ —let them be brought together. 5. $n\acute{\imath}$ $\tau\alpha\beta\alpha\imath r$ $\nu\omicron\imath n\epsilon$ $u\alpha\imath\omicron$ αn $n\imath\omicron$ $n\alpha\acute{c}$ $\nu\acute{\imath}$ $\alpha\imath\gamma\epsilon$ (K.)—one does not give away what one has not. 6. $c\alpha\omicron$ $\acute{e}$ αn $\alpha\imath n m$ $\beta\alpha$ $m\acute{\alpha}\imath\tau$ $l\epsilon\alpha c$ α $\tau\alpha\beta\epsilon r\epsilon\acute{\imath}$ αr αn $l\epsilon\alpha n\beta$?—By what name would you have the child called? 7. $\tau\alpha\beta\alpha\imath r$ $\rho\acute{e}$ —make the attempt: $\acute{c}\imath\gamma$ $s\acute{e}$ $\rho\acute{u}m$ —he attacked me.

(s) 1. *Do cuair do ná neart* (TBC. 88)—his strength failed. 2. *Do cuair díom é déanam*—I failed to do it. 3. *Annsan beir onóir as dul duit ón gcuideactain* (CMO. 336)—then honour will be due to you from the company. 4. *Do cuig na h-uaisle go raib san as dul na luige ar aigne na ndaoine* (CMO. 301)—the nobles realized that this was being impressed on the people's minds. 5. *Ní ró-olc a raig do greas coiblata dom*—I could do well with a little sleep. 6. *Do raig do sé i dtairbe duit go mór*—it would do you a lot of good. 7. *Do cuadais as go mór*—you've failed a lot. 8. *Do cuair ann*—it shrank. 9. *Níl don dul as asat*—you can't escape: *níl don dul uair asat*—you can't escape him. 10. *Teigeann sí le na h-athair*—she resembles her father. 11. *Do cuair an cluice orainn*—we lost the game. 12. *Do cuair as na, trí Colla ort* (K.)—the three C.'s defeated them. 13. "*Teigeann an maonac ó duine go duine, mar teigeann an t-éan ó bile go bile*"—Yawning passes from one to another, as the bird passes from tree to tree. 14. *Do raig do sé siú tré poll tarathair as lorg airgid*—your friend would go through an auger-hole for money. 15. *Níor gá do díob dul tar an mírbúilt sin . . . cun a d'fheiscint go rabhadar cionntac* (CMO. 311)—This miracle should have sufficed for them to see that they were guilty.

(t) 1. *Ac níor táinig leo é marbú* (CMO. 336)—but they did not succeed in killing him. 2. *Táinig sé isteach air*—he became proficient in it. 3. *Táinig sin isteach go cruinn le n-a ndubart féin*—that fitted in exactly with what I said myself. 4. *Táinig duine éigin laistigh díom sa ghnó san*—someone circumvented me in that affair. 5. *'Sé tiocfaid de go marbóctar duine éigin*—the result will be that someone will be killed. 6. *Táinig Séadna do fheadaint*—S. came to see him. 7. *Ní fuláir nó ní hí seo an céad uair asat as aireactaint teacht táirsi sin* (S.)—This mustn't be the first time you've heard her mentioned. 8. *Ó buirín a eis bruideann*—contention comes from company. 9. *Táinig sí leis go h-éascaid*—it offered no resistance. 10. *Tis leis sin an méid a deir plató*—what P. says agrees with that.

307.—(a) **Δξ**=when:—1. **Δξ** **φέααιπ** **δο** **σνα** **η-Aspoil** (**CMO**. 275)—when the A. looked to see 2. **Δξ** **τράατ** **δο** **leo** **AR** **uisge** **šilóé** (**CMO**. 302)—when speaking to them about the waters of S.

(b) **τRéis**=when:—1. **τRéis** **an** **ḡocail** **sin** **δο** **ráo** **ḡó**, **δο** **črom** **sé** **airís** (**CMO**. 305)—when He had said these words He bent down again. 2. **τRéis** **ḡiablaḡeac̣ta** **éigin** **Δ** **ḡéanaḡ** **oṛca**, **tuḡ** **sé** **ćúici** **isteac̣** **iaḡ** (**S**. 16)—when he had performed some black magic over them, he brought them in to her.

(c) **AR eazla**—for fear of—denotes the state or condition of the agent:—**le η-eazla** denotes that the action was accompanied by fear in the agent: **ḡ'eazla** denotes that fear was the origin or motive of the action.

(d) **l ḡcionn**—after—views the space of time from the beginning:—**Ṛaḡaḡ Δ ḡaile l ḡcionn mí**—I'll go home in a month's time: **τRéis** views the space of time from the end, backwards:—**Ćuas Δ ḡaile τRéis mí ḡo čaičeaḡ ann**—I went home, after having spent a month there.

(e) There is a similar distinction between **ḡo ceann** and **AR feaḡ**, both meaning “for the space of.” The former views it from the beginning, the latter from the end:—1. **ḡí Ṛaḡaḡ ann aRís ḡo ceann mí**—I shan't go again for a month. 2. **ḡanḡaḡ ann AR feaḡ an mí**—I shall remain for the month.

(f) **l rič**, and **l ḡcaičeaḡ** mean “at some time in the course of:”—1. **Ćiocḡaḡ isteac̣ ćúḡaṡ lá éigin l rič na seac̣tḡaine**—I'll come in to you, some day during the week. 2. **ḡíor laḡair sé ḡocal l ḡcaičeaḡ an méro sin aimsire**—he never opened his lips during all that time.

CHAPTER IX.

SYNTAX OF THE SENTENCE.

308.—A.—Ellipsis and Change of Construction:—

The starting-point may be found in:—Ar ní derna aithrige, acht dul in derchainiud (PH. 221)—For he did not penance, but despaired. Here derna governs both aithrige and dul. But we must often assume an ellipsis. This occurs chiefly in:—(a) Adversative clauses with *ΔC*. (b) Non-adversative clauses with *ΔZUS*. (c) After *fé mar*, and *cóim mairc ΔZUS . . .* (d) In clauses following others with *μά, ὅά, nuair*. (e) In other kinds of sentences:—

(a) *níor leos sé doinnið air, ΔC an biað ðo caitcam cóim mairc is o'féað sé é* (S. 68)—He pretended nothing, but ate the food as well as he could. (After *ΔC*, supply “is amlaioð a ðein sé” or “is é ruð a ðein sé.” *biað*, A. or N.).

(b) *Cað na ctaoð nár labair sí 7 an sgeal go léir a o'ínnsint ðó?* (CMð. 37)—Why did she not speak and tell him the whole affair? After *7*, supply “nár ðein sí.” *Sgeal* A. after *ðein*. See also—CMð. 185, 94; Ser. 79; S. 76.

(c) 1. *cuig na daoine . . . gur labair sé fé mar a ðeað cómacct aige* (CMð. 158)—The people felt that He spoke as one having power. After *fé mar*, supply—“a labrfað uine go (mbeað cómacct aige). The ellipsis following the omitted *go* is dropped. 2. Without ellipsis:—*labrann isáias fáro . . . fé mar a labrfað sé oá mbeað sé ΔZ féacaint ar a páis 7 ar a bás* (CMð. 5)—The prophet I. speaks as if he had been an eye-witness of His passion and death. With ellipsis:—*fé mar a ðeað sé . . .* See also *lúc. 40*.

(d) *Ḑá neospí ḡí é, 7 annsan ʒo bpóspəḡ sí Séəḡna, ḡo ḡrispeəḡ ḁ māčnnaḡ ḁ sláinṑe* (S. 96)—If she were told it, and should then marry S., the thought of it would ruin her health. After *annsan*, supply—*ḡá ráiniḡeəḡ*, or *ḡá mba*. The clause *ʒo . . .* is N. to *ráiniḡeəḡ*, or *ba*. See also—CMḡ. 198, 46; S. 103, 96; ʒ. 145; ṑbc. 26; cčú. 98; bn. 409.

(e) 1. *ṑá ʒəč rí ḁcu ʒá māoiḡeəḡ ʒur ʒealləḡ čusa ḡó féin, ḁč ṑeəčṑ ḁr ḁn slóʒəḡ so* (ṑbc. 134)—Every one of the Kings is boasting that you were promised to him, provided he came on this hosting. After *ḁč*, supply “*ʒo nḡéənpəḡ sé.*” *ḁčṑ ʒo*—provided that.

309.—B.—Contamination and Other Phenomena:—

1. *Caḡ ba ʒáḡ ḁn māiṑ ḡo loṑ?* (S.)—Where is the need to undo the good?

(a) This might be a contamination of question and answer:—Q.—*Caḡ ba ʒáḡ?* (Regular). A.—*ḁn māiṑ ḡo loṑ.*

(b) Or modelled on—*Caḡ ba ʒáḡ ḁ ḡéənaḡ?* (Regular).

(c) Or “*ḁn māiṑ ḡo loṑ*” may be a phrase-n. gov. by *ʒáḡ*.

(d) Or the “Sense Construction” principle may serve. *Caḡ ḡo ḡéərpəḡ ḁn māiṑ ḡo loṑ?* or *Caḡ fé nḡéəṑ ḁn māiṑ ḡo loṑ?* (both regular) convey the same meaning.

310.—Many of the exx. in 223, G—where anteced. and rel. are both D. are best explained on this principle of Contamination:—

1° *ḡāṑḡiḡeəḡar ḁn uile ruḡ i ḡfuiṑ ḡuine ḡe śliočṑ ʒəḡeəḡ ḡār féəḡəḡar ṑeəčṑ suas leis* (Sʒ. 54)—is a contamination of:—(a) *ḁn uile ruḡ ḡ’ar féəḡəḡar*, and (b) *ḁn uile ruḡ ʒur féəḡəḡar ṑeəčṑ suas leis*. The expansion of the compd. rel. into anteced. and rel. is unsatisfactory. One would expect “*leo*” instead of “*leis.*”

2° *ʒrāḡḡar čar ʒəč níḡ ḡār čuʒ ḡuine ʒrāḡ ḡó riāḡ fós* (Im. 248)—is a contamination of—(a) *ʒəč níḡ ʒur čuʒ ḡuine ʒrāḡ ḡó riāḡ fós*; and (b) *ʒəč níḡ ḡār ʒrāḡḡiḡ ḡuine fós*. Expansion of the compd. rel. would require

ðóib̃ instead of ðó.—*ṡac̃ níð ðíob̃-san ṡur̃ c̃us̃ ðuine ṡráð ðóib̃ riam̃ fós.*

3° *ṡáinig̃ amac̃ as an loc̃ an capall̃ ðob̃' áilne ðár leaṡas mo súil riam̃ air* (bR. 33)—is a contamination of—
(a) *an capall̃ ðob̃ áilne ðá b̃feaca riam̃*, and (b) *an c. ðob̃' áilne ṡur̃ leaṡas mo súil riam̃ air*. Here again, expansion of the compd. rel. would require *or̃c̃a* instead of *air*.

311. (a) *níl leig̃eas ar an meac̃lú ac̃ muinntir na h-éireann ðo ðul 7 eolas a c̃ur̃ aṡ a ṡcainnt̃ féin airís* (Sṡ. 84)—The only remedy for the degeneracy is for the people of I. to go and re-learn their own language. If the construction had been uniform, we should have had—
m. na h-é. ðo ðul 7 ðo c̃ur̃ eolais. . . . The sentence is a contamination of this, and—*níl ac̃ ṡo n̄éan̄fað m. na h-é. ðul 7 eolas a c̃ur̃*

(b) *ní raib̃ don̄ tsliḡe c̃uige ac̃ muinntir na h-éireann ðo c̃ur̃ le c̃éite 7 a neart̃ ṡo leir̃ ð'iompaíl i ṡcoinnib̃ na nṡall* (AR. 64)—There was no way for it, but that the I. people should pull together, and turn their united strength against the Foreigner. A contamination of:—
(a) *m. na h-é ðo c̃ur̃ le c̃., 7 ð'iompaíl a neart̃ ṡo léar̃ . . .* and (b) *ac̃ ṡo n̄éan̄fað m. na n-é. cur̃ le c̃, 7 a neart̃ ṡo léir̃. . . .*

(c) *nuair̃ a b̃í oireað̃ amuic̃ aise 7 ṡur̃ ðóic̃ leo ṡo n̄iúl̄c̃óc̃að̃ an c̃ur̃o eile ð'é ðíol̄ c̃ar̃ a c̃eann̄, ðo c̃omáineað̃ar an ðlíḡe ar̃ siúb̃al* (msf. 26)—When he had spent so much that they believed the others would refuse to pay up for him, they instituted legal proceedings. A contamination of—(a) *b̃í oireað̃ san amuic̃ aise ṡur̃ ðóic̃ leo* and (b) *ní raib̃ oireað̃ san amuic̃ aise 7 ba ðóic̃ leo.*

(d) *nár̄b̄' f̄uláir̃ é féin a ðul ṡo lerúsalem 7 mórán ð'f̄ulang̃* (CS. 46)—That He must go to J. and suffer many things.—A contamination of (a) *é féin a ðul 7 a ð'f̄ulang̃*; and (b) *nár̄b̄' f̄uláir̃ ðó féin ðul 7 mórán a ð'f̄.*

(e) Multiple Rel. Construction is a sort of contamination:—*Is iad̄ is tréine atá aṡ ðéanam̃ na hoibre*—They

are doing the work most zealously—is a contamination of:—(a) IS IAD ATÁ and (b) IS IAD IS TRÉINE .

(f) The use of NÁ , AC , MAR in Identification sentences, Type II, b, c, d, is also a sort of contamination. E.g., IS $\text{É IS FEARRA DUIT NÁ DUL 7 GREAS A CORDLAID DUIT FÉIN}$, is a contamination of:—1. IS $\text{É IS FEARRA DUIT DUL}$ and 2. NÍ $\text{FEARRA DUIT RUO A DÉANFA NÁ DUL}$

(g) “ AGUS ” is often due to contamination:—BÍ $\text{IONGNA ORM A FEAIDIS IS DO DHEIN SÉ AN GNÓ}$ —is a contamination of—1. BÍ A FEAIDIS A DHEIN and 2. BÍ CÓM MAIC IS A DHEIN

(h) BÍ $\text{UIRRI A TEACHT PÉ AR BIC CÉARD A DIOCFAD AS}$ (Smb. 35)—She had to come whatever the result might be.—A contamination of:—1. PÉ $\text{AR BIC RUO A DIOCFAD AS}$; and 2. BA $\text{CUMA CÉARD A DIOCFAD AS}$.

(i) PÉ $\text{AR BIC CÉ AN GALAR BÍ AGUS GADAIL DON GLUAISTEÁN}$ (Smb. 108)—Whatever malady affected the motor.—A contamination of:—1. PÉ AR BIC GALAR BÍ and 2. BA $\text{CUMA CÉ'N GALAR BÍ}$

(j) PÉ $\text{AR BIC CÉ'N COIR ATÁ DÉANTA AGAT}$ (Smb. 164)—Whatever crime you have committed.—A contamination of:—1. PÉ AR BIC COIR ATÁ and 2. IS $\text{CUMA CÉ'N COIR ATÁ}$

312. (a) In “ BREIS AGUS ,” more than, and “ IONANN AGUS ,” the same as, agus has developed a new meaning:—1. $\text{TÁ BREIS IS MÓ DÓCHÁIN AIRGID AGAM}$ —I have more than enough money—goes back to— $\text{TÁ MÓ DÓCHÁIN A. AGAM 7 BREIS}$. Similarly—Is $\text{IONANN 7 BÁS AN DETHA SO}$ —this life is a sort of death <Is $\text{IONANN AN DETHA SO 7 BÁS}$.

(b) MUNAB IONANN AGUS —is always elliptical:—1. $\text{TÁIM RÉID ANOIS MUNAB IONANN IS RIAM (S.)}$ —I’m done for now, if ever I was.— $\text{TÁIM RÉID ANOIS MUNAB IONANN (ANOIS) 7 RIAM}$. 2. $\text{DO DHEIN SÉ AN TEAGASAS MAR A DÉANFAID DUNE GO RAID CORMAC AIGE, MUNARB IONANN IS NA SCRIB-NEOIRI 7 NA FAIRISINIS (CS. 19)}$ —He taught as one having power, as compared with the S. and Ph.< $\text{munarb ionann (é féin) is}$

(c) 1. NÍ FIÚ BIORÁN IS É —It is insignificant.—Instead of saying “it is not worth a pin,” a pin (a type of the insignificant) and it (the thing in question) are put

together, and the statement is made about the combination. So—2. *níorb'fiú leo biorán 7 anam duine* (S. 221)—They cared nothing whatever about a human life.

(d) In “*nó go*,” until, *nó* has originated in much the same way as *nó* in “*ní fuláir nó*.”—1. *Dubairt sé go bfanfað sé ann go bfuigeað sé bás, nó go dtiocfað duine éigin á fuasgaile*—He said he would stay until he died, or until someone came to save him. Omitting the first *go*-clause, we get, with illogical retention of *nó*—*Dubairt sé go bfanfað sé nó go dtiocfað . . .* 2. Or it might have developed more simply thus:—*Dubairt sé go bfanfað sé ann, nó go dtiocfað . . .* He said he would stay, or else that someone would come. This would easily lead to:—He said he would stay till someone came.

313.—C.—Repetition of Words:—

1. Repetition often implies emphasis:—(a) *cuḡ sé ciall dóib' 7 tuisgint, 7 cuḡ sé dóib' saor-óil* (CM. 1)—He gave them sense and understanding, and over and above these, free-will. (b) *D'fhuilís íosa an páis ear ceann na cine daonna, le grá do'n cine daonna, 7 do tós an páis sin de'n cine daonna an easgaine do bí curtha as an bpeaca ar an gcine daonna*. (CM. 48)—J. suffered His passion for the human race, out of love for the human race, and this passion released the human race from the curse which sin had laid upon the human race. Here the repetition is most effective. It is a solemn reminder of the universality of the sin-curse, and of the beneficent effects of Redemption.

2. When the Projected N. occurs, a pron. takes its place where the subj. (or pred. in *is* sentences) would normally be:—(a) *An té macthóca air is dóic liom go dtuigfeadh sé* (MSF. 206)—I think anyone who reflected would understand . . . Here, if the Projected N. were not used, too many words would intervene between *tuigfeadh* and its object. (b) *An bean cos-noctaithe is í a bí ann* (S.)—It was none other than the bare-footed woman (í essential, in order to avoid VS!).

3. Both the vb. and the subj. (in pron. form) are repeated, when a clause or phrase qualifying the subj. or obj. intervenes:—(a) between a trans. vb. and its obj. (b) between an intrans. vb. and the complement of the pred.—(a) *Ṯo ṯós an fear n-a raiḃ an gunna 'na láim aige, Ṯo ṯós sé an gunna le spórt* (MSF. 27)—The man who held the gun raised it in sport. (b) *Ḷuairḃ an duine Ṯo leigiseaḃ ḷuairḃ sé suas go ṽtí an teampul* (CMṮ. 183)—The man who had been cured went up to the Temple.

4. Sometimes the vb. is repeated in the pl., or with a preceding particle:—(a) *Ḷí ṽaoine, ins na h-áiteanaib a Ḷí i ḃfao ó Ierúsalem, Ḷíodar as tosnú ar iad féin a ḷur i ṽtreo taistil* (CMṮ. 295)—People in places far from J. were beginning to prepare for the journey. (b) *Ṯá n-abrainn-se leis na fearaib úo a ṯáinig ḷúgam an oirḃe uo, ḡá iarraib orm ḃeic am' stiúrṯóir orḷa, Ṯá n-abrainn ná féaḃfainn é* (MSF. 170)—Had I said to the men who came to me that night, asking me to guide them—had I said that I couldn't

5. A word is repeated sometimes to avoid vagueness and ambiguity.—*Ḷí a ḷroirḃe lán de ṽroḷ-aigne, aḷ ḷoimeáḃ sé istig an ṽroḷ-aigne* (CMṮ. 58)—His heart was full of evil thoughts, but he kept these evil thoughts concealed.

314.—D.—Order of Words: 1. For departures from the normal order, see 309-313. 2. With vbs. other than *is*, the normal order is vb., subj., complement of pred. But often the whole pred. must come first, the subj. coming last:—(a) *Ṯo ṯiocfaḃ orḷa an bás a ḡeall ṽia ṽóib* (CMṮ. 1)—The death with which God had threatened them would come upon them. K.'s prose sometimes ignores this device for securing lucidity:—(b) *ḡo ṽarla an tsoileac ḷéaḃna lér léig mac na baintreaḃṯaib a rún ṽó* (Bk. 2)—Until he met the same willow to which the widow's son had confided his secret. (Better put *ṽó* immediately after *ṽarla*). (c) Or the logical subj. comes first:—*An t-uisge a ṯaḃrfao-sa ṽó, ṽéanfaiḃ tobair uisge de istig ann, as fiaraḃ cun beaḷa síoruib* (CMṮ. 148)—The water I will give him shall

become a well within him springing up to life everlasting. **An** τ-uisge is abs. The grammatical subj. is τobad. (d) In emphatic is sentences, where the pred. is indefinite, it is projected (231). (e) In emphatic is sentences, where the pred. is definite, it may come either first (Types IV., V., XI.), or last (Types II., III., IX.).

315.—E.—Simile and Metaphor:—

1. K. uses metaphor freely:—(a) Ceirín do gac créacht an crádh (TBB. 64)—Piety is a salve for every wound. Spiritual failings are compared to bodily wounds, which facilitates the otherwise bold statement that piety is “a healing plaster.” (b) luib-leigesa do gac lot an lóir-ghíom (TBB. 64)—Satisfaction is a healing herb for every hurt. Note the alliteration, and see F.

2. In his bolder metaphors K. invariably prepares the way, by giving the fact or fable on which the metaphor is founded:—

(a) Re triall ear lear luach-connac na loch (TBB. 22)—while journeying over the swift-waved sea of sin. Here, and in the metaphors which follow, there was a previous reference to “frail earthen vessels sailing on stormy seas in the darkness of the night.” Hence:—(b) bóchna na beachtach tadhail,—the ocean of this material life. (c) oíche na h-urcóide—the night of iniquity. (d) fá oílb-CEO dubáilce 7 droc-rúim—under the darksome fog of vice and ill-will. (d) go cuan a críche déireanaíge i gcurracán criath na colna—to the haven of his last end, in the earthy skiff of the flesh. (e) lámh-óe na locht do leonadh 7 do ladrad le h-ór na h-aicrige ar leic luim an lóir-ghíoma (TBB. 24)—to wound and mangle the idols of our vices with the hammer of repentance on the bare anvil of satisfaction.

The alliteration in these exx. may be taken as a symbol of the comparison involved in every metaphor, and this symbolic function is a justification of the artifice, when kept within due bounds. See F.

3.—Modern prose writers use metaphor more sparingly, especially if the comparison involved is strange. Where

English has a metaphor, I. will:—(a) have no metaphor at all; or it will be “toned down.” (b) there will be a different metaphor. (c) there will be a definitely stated metaphor, instead of allusiveness of English; or, instead of a metaphor, a simile:—

(a) 1. . . . revealing her noble graceful hull (Wreck of the Grosvenor)—*do žeiðčí RAðARC AR AðMAð A sleasa*. 2. who strain their eyes—*atá aš faire so olúç*. 3. forging new implements—*slizte nua aici 'á zceapað*.

(b) The fulness of his heart would not suffer him to eat a morsel—*bí toçt cóm trom san ar a çroiðe ná leozfað sé òó pioc o'ice*.

(c) 1. icy temper—*ðá méio ðoiçeall 7 ðuairceas a bí air*. 2. the gay butterflies—*is cuma nó peiðleacáin iað*.

4. Where the metaphor would seem crude, it is toned down by such clauses as—*mar a ðéarfa*—so to speak; *ðar leat*—one would think; or *atá* is used, +in+a G. pron., instead of a downright predication with *is*:—
(a) *b'uaçðás, mar a ðéarfa, a žníom*—Her deed was, if I may put it so, a terror. (b) *ða cuma nó splannc, ðar leat, a žníom*—his deed, if I may say so, was as a lightning flash. (c) *ní ðeað mo çeann na çloic, ná mo çroiðe na çró çeine, mar atá*—I should not have a head of stone, nor a heart of fire, as I have.

316.—F—Hendiadys, and Alliterative Doublets:—

Alliteration symbolizes the unity of idea involved in Hendiadys, *i.e.*, the vivid expression of a single idea by two or more words representing facets of that idea:—
1. *bí ualaç ar m'aigne, 7 szejc 7 sjeon am' çroiðe* (TBC. 133)—There was a load on my mind and fright and terror in my heart. 2. *atá tuirse 7 troma-çroiðe orm* (TBC. 148)—I'm weary and heavy of heart. 3. *ní béal žan binneas é* (TBC. 91)—His mouth is a mouth of melody. 4. *žan cneað žan créaçt air* (TBC. 160)—absolutely unwounded.

317.—G.—Illogical Elements in Construction:—

1. *níl aoinne is fearr so bfuil a fios san aige ná aige féin* (CMD. 309)—No one knows better than him-

self. Here, instead of *aiġe féin*, we should expect *é féin*, as the sentence is a combination of:—(a) *níl daoine is fearr ná é féin*. (b) *níl daoine go bfuil 'fios san aiġe*.

2. Cf. the exx. under Contamination, 309, and the retention of *nó*, in *ní fular nó*, and in *nó go*=until (312, d).

3. Cf. also the use of the copula with verbal forms:—(a) *bá bobaí dom tuicim*—I almost fell. (b) *b'fachtas dom* (Conn.)—It seemed to me. (c) *isfeas dom*—I know.

318.—H.—Chiastic Construction:—

bí cumas ar ceangal 7 ar scaoile, ar neam 7 an talam, geallta bó; 7 bí geallta bó ná buabair geataí lfrinn ar an eaglais sin (CMO. 278)—The power of binding and loosing, in heaven and on earth, had been promised him, and there had been promised him that the gates of Hell should not prevail against the Church.

319.—I.—Progressive Forms:—

I. often prefers the progressive forms, with *ta*, where English has no vb. to be:—1. *Is móire mo mian é clos tusa beir gá ráo san liom* (FSA.)—I desire to hear it all the more, since you tell me this. 2. *bí an t-athair do' iarraio é cur cun suaimnis* (CMO. 341)—The father tried to soothe him. 3. *Sé gnó an tsagairt beir as cur a gúire suas*—It is the priest's business to pray.

320.—J.—Irish objective rather than subjective:—

1. *bá greannmar an sgeal é*—We have thus the singular spectacle. 2. In the case of Dublin we have seen the conflict—*Do b'ein muinntir bláit cliait a ndíceall cum*

321.—K.—Irish concrete rather than abstract:—

1. “the excellencies of full-bodied narrative”—*ínnsint a cur air a bea ar feabhas 7 ar áilneacht 7 ar crumneas*. 2. “the onward sweep of events”—*gníom á béanam i ndiaio gním*. 3. “the calm and chastity

of the pauses of Fate”—ζαῖν νίῶ να σταῶ, 7 αν ἑννεαμ-
αινε αἷ φέαῖαινε ανuas ορεῖα ἕο νεαμ-φuaῶραῖ 7 ἕο νεαμ-
ῑσεαῖ.

322.—Difference of Colouring:—

1. Less highly-coloured than English:—(a) “without taking this precaution”—ιν’ ἐαῖμuis sin. (b) “alive with children”—λάν αν ὕαιλλ βαλιῖτε ανn. (c) “basket-chairs”—να καῖαιοιρεαῖα μόρα λεῖτανα. (d) “flaming sword”—claiῶeαμ noῖταιῖe. (e) “children of Taliesin and Ossian”—clann na ὕρεῖαιne ὕῖe, 7 ζαεῖil na h-ῑreann.

2. I. more highly-coloured than E.—(a) “of the utmost beauty”—αρ ἁilνεαῖτ αν ὀῃαιν (αρ αιτεας na cruinne). (b) “generation after generation”—να σεαῖτ sleaῖτα. (c) “the greater delicacy and spirituality”—αν ὕas ὕῶ αρ ἁilνεαῖτ 7 αρ uaisleαῖτ 7 αρ spioraῶἁlῖtaῖτ. (d) “as she went over to starboard”—nuair a luaisῖti í ὀeiseal le τruime nirt na ζαιoiῖe. (e) “I don’t know in the world”—ní φeαῶar ó cúῖs ἁrῶaiῶ na naoi ὀφionn (S.). (f) “exquisite”—ἁluinn ῖar na beaῖtaiῶ.

PART IV.

PROSODY.

323.—Irish metres are either syllabic or accentual. The former developed from the L. hymns of the 5th and 6th centuries (*Thurn.*), and most I. poetry, between the 8th and the 17th centuries, was written in one or other of the many varieties (there were more than seventy!). The accentual metres were introduced about the end of the 16th century, under the influence of English poetry.

SYLLABIC METRES.

324.—**ḐÁn ḐÍreΔc:**—

A. **Ḑeibḥe:**—*Lit.* “cut in two” <de composition form of **Ḑó**, and *bithe*, part of O.I. *benaid*, cuts, etc. The metre was so called, because the couplets (except in **Ḑ. Imrinn**) do not rhyme or assonate, as they do in the other syllabic metres. The rules of **Ḑeibḥe** are:—

1° Four lines (**ceΔcramain**) in each stanza (**Rann**). The first couplet is the **seolΔḐ** (**leΔc-Rann cōsaig**), the second the **cómaḐ** (**leΔc-Rann deiriḐ**).

2° Seven syllables in each line. (Elision to be reckoned with).

3° **CómaRḐΔḐ**—rhyme or assonance between the last word of each of the odd lines and the last word of the even lines. The initial consonant of the **Rinn** (see 4°) is neglected, but the vowels must agree with those of the rhyming portion of the **ÁirḐ-Rinn**, and the following consonants must be of the same class.

The consonants are divided thus:—(a) S (the Queen of consonants) stands alone. (b) The breath stops—p, t, c. (c) The voiced stops—b, d, g. (d) The breath

continuants—ph (þ, ƿ), ȝ (older th), ȝ. (e) The voiced continuants—ð, ð, ȝ, ʎ, m̃, ʀ; and n. (f) The double consonants—ll, m (O.I. mm mb) nn ʀʀ; and nȝ. When the consonants are of the same class the *cómarðað* is *slán*; otherwise, *briste*.

4° *Rinn* and *Áirð-rinn*.—I.e., the final words of lines 2 and 4 (*Áirð-rinn*) must have at least (and in the strictest *Deibíðe*, at most) one syllable more than the final words in lines 1 and 3 (*rinn*). The rhyme in *Deibíðe* is un-rhythmical, for, while the *rinn* is stressed, the rhyming part of the *Áirð-rinn* is unstressed.

5° *Uaim*=Alliteration:—(a) Any init. vowel alliterates with any other init. vowel. (b) Any consonant alliterates with the same consonant, or its aspirated or eclipsed form. (c) But þ alliterates only with ƿ or þ (not p). When init. ƿ is aspirated, it is the following sound that alliterates:—*ταζαίν λεαμ, Δ ƿλαίτ λıfe*—Prove to me, O Lord of Liffey (l: ʎ). *τs* strictly alliterates only with *τs*, and *ś* only with *ś*. (d) Only unstressed words may stand between alliterating words. When these latter are the last stressed words in the line, we have *ƿíor-uaim*, or *uaim ȝluaise*. Otherwise, *uaim ȝnúise*, or *uaim súla*, or *cúl-uaim*.

6° *Uaiȝne*—Union or vowel-concord:—(a) Between the word in caesura (I.e., the final word of the odd lines) and a word in the 2nd line of the couplet. This is called *Δiciłł* (Anticipation), and is obligatory in the *cómarð* of most non-*Deibíðe* metres, when the word in caesura does not consonate with the end-rhyme. *Δiciłł* may be *amus* (7°). (b) Between any word in the 1st line and any word in the 2nd line of the couplet. It is sufficient if the vowels are both broad or both slender.

7° *Amus*:—Vowel and consonant correspondence between a word in the odd lines, and a word of the same number of syllables in the even lines. The vowels should be the same, the consonants of the same class.

Ex.— *lomðá scéal maiȝ ar m̃uire*
ƿá moltar Δ míorbuille,
Do ȝéab̃ an an óıȝ n-ıoðain
Scéal as cóir do ȝreıdıom̃ain (ΔÓð. 56)—

Many a good tale is told of M., in which her wonders are extolled; I will tell of the pure Virgin, A tale worthy of credit.

Observe:—1. Four lines of 7 syllables. 2. **CÓMARDAÖ slán:**—**MUIRE:** míorbúile (r: l), and **IOÖAIN:** creid-iomáin (ö: m̃). 3. **Rinn** and **ÁIRÖ-RINN.** 4. **UAIM** cluaise: **MAIT,** **MUIRE;** moltar, míorbúile; **ÓIG,** n-ioöain (n- does not count); **CÓIR,** creid-iomáin. 5. **AMUS:**—**ÓIG:** cóir (ğ: r); **ĞEAB:** scéal (ö: l).

ḃÁCTÖ (Elision):—When a word ending in a vowel is followed by a word beginning with a short vowel, the latter is generally elided. Thus:—**FADA AN TRÉIMSE** **ATÁ** **SISE** (KP. 62)—here the **Δ** of **an**, and of **ATÁ** are both elided. Hiatus is sometimes allowed:—**NOCAN** **FACA** **BEOLA** **EIC**—Never have I seen any horse's mouth.

B.—Rannaigheact MÓR:—1. The stanza=7¹, 7¹, 7¹, 7¹ (7¹×4). 2. The couplets rhyme. 3. There is generally **UAIM**, **UAIÇNE**, **AMUS.**

Exx. (a) **CÉADAOIN** **LUIÖ** **LÚDAS** **TAR** **ORÖ**
I **LORG** **DEAMNA,** **DÍOĞAL** **ĞARĞ,**
CÉADAOIN **RO-ĞAIÖ** **SAINNT** **UM** **SAIÇ**
CÉADAOIN **RO-ÖRAIÇ** **ÍOSA** **N-ARÖ** (Cf. PIM. 13)—

Observe:—1. **CÓMARDAÖ slán:**—**ĞARĞ:** n-arö (ğ: ö; both vowels short). 2. **AMUS:**—**ORÖ:** **LORG** (monosyllable—ö: ğ); **SAIÇ:** öraiç (ro- does not count). This latter is **Δicill**—obligatory, as **SAIÇ** and **ARÖ** do not rhyme. 3. **UAIM** absent in line 1, if the **I** of **LÚDAS** is consonantal; **UAIM** ğnúise:—**DEAMNA:** **DÍOĞAL.** **FÍOR-UAIM:**—**SAINNT:** **SAIÇ;** **ÍOSA:** n-arö (n- does not interfere).

(b) **DEACAIR** **TEACT** **Ó** **ĞALAR** **ĞRAIÖ,**
An **ĞALAR** **DOM-ÇAR** **FÁ** **ÇIAC,**
NÍ **ÖÍ** **An** **ĞALAR** **ĞAN** **ĞOIN** **BRÓIN,**
ĞALAR **NAÇ** **FÓIR** **LUIÖ** **NÁ** **LIAIĞ** (pf. 31)—

Hard to escape from love's disease, The disease that hath settled me in sorrow; It lacketh not the wound of grief, Nor can be eased by herb or leech.

Observe:—1. The **Δ** of **an** is elided (line 3). 2. **FÍOR-UAIM:**—**ĞALAR:** **ĞRAIÖ;** **DOM-ÇAR:** **ÇIAC** (dom- does not count); **LUIÖ:** **LIAIĞ.** 3. **UAIM** ğnúise: **ĞALAR:** **ĞOIN.**

4. ΔΙCΙΛΛ:—BRÓIN: FÓIR (AMUS). 5. The rhyme CIAĆ: UIAĠ is not good, ċ and ġ do not belong to the same class. The diphthongs also disagree.

C.—RANNAIĠEACȚ MÓR ĠAIRIȚ (=3¹+3(7¹)):—

Δ RÍ RIONN,

ĠIȚ DUB MO ĠEAC NÓ ĠIȚ FIONN,

NOĆA N-IAȚFAIȚEAR FRI NEAC

NÁR¹ IAȚA CRÍOST Δ ĠEAC FRIOM (Cf. PIM. 14)

O King of stars, Whether my house be dark or light,
It shall not be closed against anyone, Lest Christ close
His against me.

Observe:—1. UAIM absent except in line 1. The rhymes RIONN: FIONN: FRIOM compensate somewhat. 2. ΔΙCΙΛΛ:—NEAC: ĠEAC. 3. CÓMARDAȚ SLÁN:—RIONN: FIONN: FRIOM. 4. NÁR¹=lest; IAȚA, 3 sg. pres. Subj.

D.—RANNAIĠEACȚ ŮEAG:—1. Stanza=7², 7², 7², 7²=7²×4. 2. The couplets rhyme. 3. Generally UAIM, UIĆNE, AMUS.

EX.—Δ EAMAIN IOȚNAC DOIȚINN,

ΔS Δ FIOȚRAȚ AIȚ-FÉRIȚM,

IS MÓR NŮINE DED' ĠUALAINN

RO-ĠAIȚ RÍĠE FOR ÉIRINN (Cf. PIM. 13)—

Pleasant Emania, full of ranked hosts, Whose woods I
tell of, Many a generation from your shoulder has
obtained Kingship over Ireland.

Observe:—1. UAIM only in:—IOȚNAC: DOIȚINN; FIOȚRAȚ: FÉRIȚM (AIȚ- does not count). The UAIM in ĠUALAINN: ĠAIȚ may be intentional. 2. UIĆNE:—IOȚNAC: FIOȚRAȚ (not AMUS, as ċ and Ț are in different classes). 3. ΔΙCΙΛΛ absent in the CÓMAȚ, though there is AMUS—NŮINE: RÍĠE (n: ġ). 4. No elision in line 1. 5. CÓMARDAȚ SLÁN:—FÉRIȚM: ÉIRINN. 6. MÓR is neut. Hence the eclipsis. NŮINE is G. pl.

E.—RANNAIĠEACȚ ŮEAG ĠAIRIȚ (3²+3(7²)):—

CORP SLEAMAN

AGUS TAȚB FADA REAMAR,

BERȚ AN CŮLANN AG LOȚAȚ

IS AN T-ANAM AG DEAMAN (Cf. PIM. 14)—

Nearly all characteristics absent, except the requisite no. of lines and syllables, and the end-rhymes. These latter make up, to some extent, for the absence of the other essentials. In the older version there was *uaidne*:—*cholainn*: *anim*.

F.—**SÉADHADA** (**SÉADRA**):—Derived from *séad*, path (or *séad*, jewel) and an old generic word for “metre,” *nath*. **SÉADRA** has the collective or abstract suffix—**RA** —1. The stanza= $8^2, 7^1, 8^2, 7^1$. 2. The couplets rhyme. 3. *Uaim* obligatory between last stressed word of line 1, and the 1st stressed word of line 2. 4. *Uaidne* or *amus*, or both. 5. *Aicill*—between final word of line 3, and the 2nd last stressed word of line 4. 6. *Ceann*—the final word of lines 2, 4, is monosyllabic.

CLANN ISRAÉL UAIR SAN ÉIGIPT
FA ANBUIO NIRT NÁMAO DÉ,
SO MBRIOCT NGLÉISIOMLÁIN NGEAS NDORCA,
ÉISIOMLÁIR DÈAS TOLCA TÉ (HAIČ. 85)—

The children of I. of old in E., Under dire oppression
from God's enemies, With fully prepared magic of dark
spells Were a pretty exemplar of Ireland.

Observe:—1. *FÍOR-UAIM*:—*UAIR*: *ÉIGIPT*; *TOLCA*: *TÉ*.
2. *Uaim* *ġnuise*:—*NIRT*: *NÁMAO*; *NGLÉISIOMLÁIN*: *NGEAS*.
3. The special *uaim* in lines 1, 2:—*ÉIGIPT*: *ANBUIO*.
4. *CÓMARDAO slán*:—*DÉ*: *TÉ*. 5. *Amus*:—*NGLÉISIOMLÁIN*:
ÉISIOMLÁIR; *NGEAS*: *DÈAS*; *NDORCA*: *TOLCA* (This last
is the obligatory *Aicill*). 6. Hiatus in line 2. 7. *Ceann*:—
Final word in lines 2, 4, is monosyllabic.

G.—**DÉACHADA** **DEAG**:—1. Stanza = 4×5^1 . 2. Rhyming couplets. 3. *Uaim*, *uaidne*, *amus*.

BAOČ ZAČ BEART NAČ BUAN,
NÍ CUAN SO CUAN DÉ,
ÍOSA IS LÁIRE LUAM,
TRUAŽ NÁ TOŽAS É!

Foolish each deed that perishes, There is no haven save
God's, Jesus is the stoutest Pilot, Pity that chooseth
Him not.

Observe:—1. *FÍOR-UAIM* in lines 1, 3; *uaim* *ġnuise* in
lines 2, 4. 2. *CÓMARDAO slán*:—*DÉ*: *É*. 3. Elision of *ı*

of is in line 3. 4. $\tau\omicron\zeta\alpha s$ is dissyllabic. 5. $\Delta icill$ in both couplets.

H.—**Ḑeacnaḑ mór:**—1. Stanza= 8^2 , 6^2 , 8^2 , 6^2 . 2. Couplets rhyme. 3. $Uaim$, $uai\check{c}ne$ or Δmus , or both. 4. $\Delta icill$ not obligatory.

$\mathcal{F}EAR\mathcal{S}$ AN $\dot{C}OIM\check{D}E\Delta\check{O}$ RE $\dot{C}LOINN$ $\acute{A}\check{O}AIM\check{m}$,
 $\tau OIRNE\Delta\check{O}$ ROINN Δ RÚIN- $nim\check{m}$,
 $ní$ IOM $\check{O}\Delta$ $\check{O}ÚNN$ IN- ΔR $n\check{D}\Delta OINI\check{O}$
 $\mathcal{S}AN$ $\tau ÚR$ $\check{D}IOM\check{O}\Delta$ AN $\check{D}ÚILIM$ ($\check{D}\check{D}$. 22)—

May the Lord's wrath with Adam's children, His bitterness against us decrease; not many of us men but merit the Creator's anger.

Observe:—1. $\dot{C}ÓMAR\check{D}\Delta\check{O}$ $slán:$ — $RÚIN-nim\check{m}$: $\check{D}ÚILIM$.—Consonants of class (f), when preceded by a long vowel, may rank with class (e) (ISP. 5); hence the double n does not spoil the rhyme. 2. Δmus :— $\dot{C}LOINN$: $ROINN$; $\dot{C}OIM\check{D}E\Delta\check{O}$: $\tau OIRNE\Delta\check{O}$; $IOM\check{O}\Delta$: $\check{D}IOM\check{O}\Delta$. 3. $Uaim$ $\check{g}núise$ in line 1; $\mathcal{F}ÍOR$ $UAIM$ in the others. 4. $Uai\check{c}ne$:— $\check{O}ÚNN$: $\tau ÚR$ (Or Δmus acc. to 1. above). 5. No $\Delta icill$. 6. The Δ of an is elided in line 4.

I.—**Cas-Ḑáirḑne:**—“Twisted (complex) Bardic Art”:—1. Stanza= 4 (7^3). 2. Couplets rhyme. 3. $Uaim$, $uai\check{c}ne$, Δmus .

$\check{D}ÍOL$ $mol\tau\Delta$ $MAOR$ $\tau i\check{g}EARN\Delta$
 $ní$ $MAOR$ so $n\Delta\check{C}$ $so\check{g}ARMA$,
 $\mathcal{F}ÍÚ$ $MAOR$ $mÚIR$ mo $\tau i\check{g}EARN\Delta$
 $n\Delta$ $\check{c}AO\check{B}$ $\check{D}ÚIN$ $ní$ $\check{D}OLA\check{B}RA$ ($\Delta\acute{O}\check{D}$. 35)—

Worthy of praise is the Lord's Steward, No steward this that cannot be called upon! The Steward of my Lord's castle deserves That I should find it easy to tell of him.

Observe:—1. Seven syllables in each line with trisyllabic verse-ends. 2. $Uaim$ - $\check{g}núise$:— $mol\tau\Delta$: $MAOR$; $MAOR$: $mÚIR$. $\mathcal{F}ÍOR$ - $UAIM$:— so : $so\check{g}ARMA$; $\check{D}ÚIN$: $\check{D}OLA\check{B}RA$. 3. $\dot{C}ÓMAR\check{D}\Delta\check{O}$ $slán:$ — $so\check{g}ARMA$: $\check{D}OLA\check{B}RA$. 4. Δmus :— $MAOR$: $\check{c}AO\check{B}$; $mÚIR$: $\check{D}ÚIN$. 5. No $\Delta icill$.

J.—**Rionnairḑ:**—1. Stanza= 4 (6^2). 2. Couplets rhyme. 3. $Uaim$, $uai\check{c}ne$, Δmus . 4. $\Delta icill$ frequent, though not always, in the $\dot{C}ÓM\Delta\check{O}$.

SÉAN, A CRÍOST, MO LABRA,
 A COIMHNE SEACHT NÍME,
 RO-M-BEIRTEAR BUAIÖ LÉIRE
 A RÍ GRÉINE GILE (F.O. Prol. 1-4)—

Bless, O Christ, my speech, Lord of seven heavens,
 Let the guerdon of devotion be given to me, O King
 of the white sun.

Observe:—1. Six syllables in each line with dissyllabic
 verse-ends. 2. Cómardad slán:—níme: gile. 3. Uaim
 gnuise:—beirtear (Ro-m- does not count): buaiö.
 4. Fíor-uaim:—gréine: gile. 5. Amus (and Aicill):—
 léire: gréine.

ACCENTUAL METRES.

325.—General conditions:—(a) The feet are measured
 from stress to stress, one stress often governing several
 syllables, so that a foot may contain one, two or more
 syllables. (b) In elision, the unaccented vowel
 is elided; if both are unaccented and both short,
 either may be elided. (c) Uaim is common enough.
 (d) Unaccented syllables before the first stress are
 called the “ručaz.” (e) Internal and end rhymes will
 be noted in each species.

A.—**LAOI** (laoiö; l. fiannaiöeac̃ta):—This repre-
 sents a transition stage between the old syllabic, and
 the later accentual metres.

Note:—1. Four-lined stanzas. 2. Three or four
 stresses in each line. 3. The no. of syllables varies
 from 6 to 9. 4. Rhyming couplets. 5. Internal rhyme
 in each couplet like Aicill in most non-Deibíre metres.
 6. There is not the same regulated stress in the laoi
 as there is in the other accentual metres. Examples:—

(a) **A OISÍN UASAIL, A MÍC AN RÍOĜ**
DOB’ FÉARR GNÍOM̃ GAISGE AGUS GLIAÖ,
AIČRIS DÚINN ANOIS SAN MAIRĜ
CIÖNNUS DO MAIRIS D’ÉIS NA BFIANN (L.O.).

Observe:—1. The stresses are marked. 2. Uaim in
 lines 1, 2. 3. The end-rhyme—gliaö: bfiann. 4. Aicill:—
 ríog̃: gníom̃; mair(i)ĝ: mairis.

1. Four-lined stanza. 2. Three or four feet in each line. 3. Last foot in each line has the same rhyme all through the poem. 4. The other stresses vary in each line or in each couplet. 5. But there must be assonance between two of these stresses in each line.

(a) $\text{Do bač} \Delta \text{o } \text{ioč } \text{is } \text{blíoč} \text{ na } \text{fó} \Delta \text{la,}$
 $\text{ní } \text{čis } \text{feoične } \text{feoir } \Delta \text{r } \text{móinčib,}$
 $\text{tuš } \text{san } \text{síon } \Delta \text{r } \text{šaoič } \text{beič } \text{šló} \Delta \text{č}$

$\text{Is } \text{tuš } \Delta \text{n } \text{imč} \Delta \text{čt } \text{činnč} \Delta \text{č } \text{is } \text{čóirne} \Delta \text{č (KP. 25).}$

The metre is:—

1.	—	á	—	i	—	i	—	ó	—
2.	—	i	—	eo	—	eo	—	ó	—
3.	—	u	—	í	—	í	—	ó	—
4.	—	u	—	i	—	i	—	ó	—

Observe:—1. The last foot is $\text{ó} \text{ —}$ all through this $\text{caome} \Delta \text{o}$. 2. Assonance in 2nd and 3rd foot in each line. 3. First foot of line 2 is monosyllable. 4. No $\text{ruč} \Delta \text{š}$ in line 3. 4. Third foot in line 4 is trisyllabic.

(b) $\text{Do cua} \Delta \text{a } \text{scéal } \text{do } \text{čéas } \Delta \text{r } \text{ló } \text{mé,}$
 $\text{Is } \text{čus } \text{san } \text{oič} \Delta \text{č } \text{n} \Delta \text{aoirse } \text{bróin } \text{mé,}$
 $\text{D'fás } \text{mo } \text{čreat } \text{šan } \text{neart } \text{mná } \text{seolč,}$
 $\text{šan } \text{bríš } \text{šan } \text{me} \Delta \text{o} \Delta \text{air, } \text{šan } \text{šreann, } \text{šan } \text{fóšnam}$
(p.f. 9).

The metre is:—

1.	—	ua	—	é	—	é	—	ó	—
2.	—	u	—	í	—	í	—	ó	—
3.	—	á	—	ea	—	ea	—	ó	—
4.	—	í	—	au	—	au	—	ó	—

Observe:—1. Last foot $\text{ó} \text{ —}$ all through the poem. 2. Assonance in 2nd and 3rd feet. But the assonating vowels are different in each line. This prevents a monotonous effect. 3. The stresses in 1st foot also are different in each line. 4. Elision in line 2. 5. The entire absence of uaim .

D.—**Amrán**:—Originally a song to be sung. Now, any accentual poem (other than A. B. C. above), whether meant to be sung or not. There are many varieties, according to the no. of lines in the stanza, this often depending on the exigencies of the music, or of the *motif* in the mind of the poet:—

(a) **Amrán** written in couplets the stresses generally varying from couplet to couplet. Brian Merriman's "**Cúirt an Meabóin Oič}e**" is a typical example:—

1. { $\text{Do } \text{buail } \text{sí } \text{crúca} \Delta \text{im' } \text{čúl' 's } \text{im' } \text{čá} \Delta \text{a,}$
 $\text{Is } \text{šluais } \text{čum } \text{siú} \Delta \text{air } \text{šo } \text{lú} \Delta \text{č } \text{lá} \Delta \text{oir,}$

2. {Sciob léi síos mé trío na gleanna,
 {Cnuic báim buíde $\bigcirc$ is go binn an teampaill (CmO.11)

The metre of the couplets is:—

- 1.—2 ($\bigcirc$ | ue $\bigcirc$ | ú $\bigcirc$ | ú $\bigcirc$ | á $\bigcirc$).
 2.—2 ($\bigcirc$ | i $\bigcirc$ | í $\bigcirc$ | í $\bigcirc$ | au $\bigcirc$).

Observe:—1. Elision in lines 1, 4. 2. Assonance between 2nd and 3rd feet in each couplet.

(b) $\Delta\mu\acute{\rho}\acute{\alpha}\nu$ Féin:—1. Stanza=four lines with uniform stresses in each. 2. Five feet in each line. 3. Two feet in the line assonate:—

- Ó'm sceol ar árd-muig fáil ní coúlaim oíche,
 'S do breoíó go bháit mé dála $\bigcirc$ a pobuil dílis,
 Sió ró $\bigcirc$ fáda $\bigcirc$ atáio 'na b'fál re broscar bíoúdaó,
 Fá deoíó gur fás a lán do'n cozal tríoča (KP. 19).

The metre is:—4 ($\bigcirc$ | ó $\bigcirc$ | á $\bigcirc$ | á $\bigcirc$ | o $\bigcirc$ | í $\bigcirc$).

Observe:—1. Elision in lines 2, 3. Ró-fáda atáio = róo atáio. 2. Assonance between 2nd and 3rd feet in each line.

(c) Four-footed line $\Delta\mu\acute{\rho}\acute{\alpha}\nu$, with uniform stresses in each line. Assonance either between the first two feet, or between the second and third. For Exx. see p. 5. 54-5, and compare with Caoineadó .

(d) Four-line $\Delta\mu\acute{\rho}\acute{\alpha}\nu$, with two systems of stress, or even three, the number of stresses varying somewhat:—

- An fáio a beíó éan 'san aer amuig,
 Is taitneam na gréine $\bigcirc$ ar sléibte mis,
 Seasfaíó a bonn ar a talam go teann,
 Is ní leasfar a ceann le náire.

Three stress-systems here:—

- (a) Lines 1,2:— $\bigcirc$ | á $\bigcirc$ — $\bigcirc$ | é $\bigcirc$ — $\bigcirc$ | é $\bigcirc$ — $\bigcirc$ | i (ü)
 (b) Line 3:— $\bigcirc$ | á $\bigcirc$ — $\bigcirc$ | ou $\bigcirc$ — $\bigcirc$ | á $\bigcirc$ — $\bigcirc$ | au
 (c) „ 4:— $\bigcirc$ | á $\bigcirc$ — $\bigcirc$ | au $\bigcirc$ — $\bigcirc$ | á $\bigcirc$ —

Observe:—1. The stanza=2a+b+c. 2. The 2nd and 3rd feet in (a) assonate (é: é) in every stanza of the poem. 3. There is $\Delta\iota\epsilon\iota\iota\iota$ úúbalča between the end of (b) and the beginning of (c).—á $\bigcirc$ — $\bigcirc$ | ou $\bigcirc$ — $\bigcirc$ | á $\bigcirc$ — $\bigcirc$ | au.
 4. No end-rhyme between (b) and (c), but the last foot

(of c) (á ◡) is the same throughout the whole poem.
5. Elision in line 2.

(e) Five-line *amrán*—the 5th line being a refrain— the same in every stanza:—

MO ġROIÒN ġO BRÁĊ ĊU, ◡A PÁISTÍN Óġ,
MAR TAOI'N TU BUARĊA SUAITHE D'REOIL,
MÁ ĊġEANN TU LIOMSA ġEOBĊAIR FOĊTIN IS CÓIR,
AġUS ġEOBĊAIR TU DUAIS NÁR LUADĊO LEAT FÓS,
AġUS SEÓ LEÓ ĊOIL, IS NÁ ġOIL ġO FÓIL. (MÁIRE BUIÒE
ní LAOġAIRE).

The metre is:—

1.	◡	oi◡	á◡	á◡	ó
2.	◡	í◡	uá◡	uá◡	ó
3.	◡	í◡	o◡◡	o◡◡	ó
4.	◡	ó◡	uá◡	uá◡	ó
5.	◡	ó◡	o◡◡	o◡◡	ó

Observe:—1. *RuĊas* in every line, and last foot monosyllabic. 2. The two middle feet in each line assonate.

(f) *Amrán* with eight-line stanzas:—

1° *An RaĊcán*:—(a) Eight lines of three feet each, the odd and even lines respectively having the same stresses in the same order. (b) *Aicill* in each couplet.—

AĊÁ MO CÓRAIO ġAN FUIĊIN,
Is MO ĊUINGIR ġAN FÉAR ġAN FÁS,
AĊÁ AN-SÓġ AR MO MUIREAR,
Is A N-UILLINN ġAN ÉADĊAC SLÁN;
AĊÁ AN TÓIR AR MO MULLĊC,
ġO MINIC Ó ĊġġEARNA ◡AN STÁIT,
AĊÁ MO BÓġA-SA BRISTE,
'SġAN PINGINN DÁ BFIACA ◡IM' LÁIM. (SeÁN CLÁRAĊ).

The metre is:—

(a) Lines 1, 3, 5, 7.— ◡ | á◡ | ó◡◡ | 1 (ü)◡
(b) „ 2, 4, 6, 8.— ◡ | 1◡◡ | é (ia)◡ | á.

Observe:—1. Stanza=4 (a+b) alternating. 2. Elision in lines 6, 8. 3. *Aicill* *Donair* connecting the lines of each couplet:— 1◡◡:1◡◡.

2° *An τ-OĊtġoclaĊ*:—In eight-lined stanzas, when each couplet can be sub-divided into three uniform members, + a fourth of different structure, the metre is called *OĊtġoclaĊ* (p.ġ. 64).—

NUAIR ċÉIRĠM ŻO TIGĠAN TABĠAIRNEĠIS ŻLAOĠAIM AR AN
Drawer,

Is ÉASCAIĠ ĠÍONN TÁIN ĠÍOĠ AŻ TEACT SÍOS;

Is ÉIGEAN LE ĠÁRACT NÁ RÉABAIM MO CÁNÁ

NUAIR PLÉASCAIM AN CLÁR IS MÉĠAŻ FEADŻAIL;

ĠÍONN SAOĠAR AN ĠÁIS ORĠA—"Pray, do you call, Sir?"

NÍ FEADAIM ŻAN ŻÁIRE FÁ'N EALAĠAIN,

Is TRÉAN TIG AN MÁIGISTIR ŻO SÍSREAC IM' ĠAIL-se,

Is SÉIM TIG IM' LÁĠAIR IS BEANNUIGEAS. (Seán ó Tuama).

The metre is:—

(a) Lines 1, 3, 5, 7.— $\text{—} | \text{é} \text{—} \text{—} | \text{á} \text{—} \text{—} | \text{é} \text{—} \text{—} | \text{á} \text{—}$

(b) „ 2, 4, 6, 8.— $\text{—} | \text{é} \text{—} \text{—} | \text{á} \text{—} \text{—} | \text{á} \text{í}.$

This is equivalent to:— $\text{—} \{ 3 (\text{é} \text{—} \text{—} | \text{á} \text{—} \text{—}) \} + \text{á} \text{í}.$

If we call the segment " $| \text{é} \text{—} \text{—} | \text{á} \text{—} \text{—} |$ " a^1 , and " $\text{á} \text{í}$ " b^1 , then $a+b$ will $= 3 a^1+b^1$, and the final formula for the stanza, instead of 4 (a+b) will be 4 (3 a^1+b^1). Note the elision in lines 1, 4.

3° Eight-line stanzas of which four constitute a refrain:—

NÁR ĠAILLEAĠ-SA AMARC MO ŠUL,

'S NÁR LAŻAIĠ MO LUĠ LE FOIRĠĠEACT,

ŻO ĠFAICEAĠ AN ĠRAĠAIN I BPÚNNC,

'S AN SEANA-POC ĠACT ŻAN ŻIOTTAĠAISE;

Is OSCARĠAĠAŻ COSCAIRT A NAMÁĠ

Le FUNNEAM ŻAC CROĠAIRE ĠINE SCUIT,

SCRIOFAIĠ AS INNIS ŻAC ŻALL,

'SIS SINNE ĠEAS TEANN'NA ĠFIONNA-ĠRUIŻ. (MAC CRAIĠ).

The metre is:— (a) lines 1, 3.— $\text{—} | \text{á} \text{—} \text{—} | \text{á} \text{—} \text{—} | \text{ú}$
(b) lines 2, 4.— $\text{—} | \text{á} \text{—} \text{—} | \text{ú} \text{—} | \text{—}$
(c) lines 5, 7.— $(\text{—}) | \text{o} (1) \text{—} \text{—} | \text{o} (1) \text{—} \text{—} | \text{au}$
(d) lines 6, 8.— $\text{—} | \text{—} \text{—} | \text{ou} \text{—} \text{—} | \text{—} \text{—}$

Observe:—1. The stanza $= 2 (a+b) + 2 (c+d)$. 2. No elision in line 1. AMARC $= \Delta V \Delta RC$. 3. AICILL ĠUBALĠA between a and b:— $\text{á} \text{—} \text{—} | \text{ú} \text{—} : \text{á} \text{—} \text{—} | \text{ú} \text{—}$; and between c and d:— $\text{o} (1) \text{—} \text{—} | \text{au} \text{—} : \text{i} (0) \text{—} \text{—} | \text{au} \text{—}$. 4. FOIRĠĠEACT is trisyllabic. 5. ĠALL $= \text{oull}$.

4° Eight-lined stanzas without AICILL:—

FEARAIM FÍCE BEANNACT ORT
 A FÁINNE AN LAE,
 IS GAÇA GILE Á SCAIPEAD AGAT
 FÉ'M ÓAIL AG TÉACT;
 LEIOICNE ANOIR ÓN BFAIRRGE
 IS CEO NA GCHOC ÓÁ SLADAD AIGE,
 GLÓR NA SRUIC ÓOM' MEALLAD ANOIS
 CUN ÁBACTA IS AER (F.Ö. 10).

The metre is:— (a) lines 1, 3.— $\text{—} | \Delta \text{—} | \text{—} | \Delta \text{—}$
 (b) lines 2, 4, 8.— $\text{—} | \acute{\Delta} \text{—} | \acute{e}.$
 (c) lines 5, 6, 7.— $\text{—} | \acute{o} \text{—} | \acute{u} \text{—} | \Delta \text{—}$
 Observe:— 1. Stanza—2 (a+b)+3 c+b. 2. No Δicill.
 3. Elision in lines 2, 3, 5-8.

(g) Stanza with fourteen lines:—

- a. { b_{Δ} binne séis a tana- $\check{g}$ uib
 ná fuinneam méar ag spreagad puirt,
 'S ná cruic an té do treascair mis,
 b. Cioð baoc óom a ráð.
 a. { 'S ba gile Δ h-éadan sneactamail
 ná 'n lile caom, 's ná Δ an eala Δ ar sruc,
 'S ba snuigte caol a mala suiöte
 b. AR réal $\check{t}$ - $\check{e}$ earc gan cáim;
 c. { Δ mama cruinne Δ ar sean $\check{g}$ a- $\check{c}$ ruic nár léanað le
 práisc,
 Δ leab $\check{a}$ r- $\check{c}$ roð do beartað loing $\check{e}$ as, éanlaic is
 blá $\check{t}$,
 d. { b_{Δ} mionla maor $\check{a}$ maiseamail
 Δ h-íog $\check{a}$ r 's a scéim 's a pearsa- $\check{c}$ ruic,
 do $\check{g}$ ríosaig mé cum lab $\check{a}$ r $\check{c}$ a
 b. Ins na bréicrið seo im' $\check{e}$ é $\check{a}$ g $\check{a}$ ð.

The metre is:— (a) $\text{—} | \text{—} | \acute{e} \text{—} | \Delta \text{—}$
 (b) $\text{—} | \acute{e} \text{—} | \acute{\Delta}.$
 (c) $\text{—} | \Delta \text{—} | \Delta \text{—} | \acute{e} \text{—} | \acute{\Delta}$
 (d) $\text{—} | \acute{i} \text{—} | \acute{e} \text{—} | \Delta \text{—}$

Observe:— 1. The stanza=3a + b + 3a + b + 2c + 3d + b.
 2. Elision in lines 5, 6, 7, 9. Especially the end-elision in
 line 7. 3. maiseamail, sneactamail, lab $\check{a}$ r $\check{c}$ a (=lavarha)
 are trisyllabic. 4. (c) might be scanned:—

$\text{—} | \Delta \text{—} | \text{—} | \Delta \text{—} | \text{—} | \acute{e} \text{—} | \acute{\Delta}.$
 5. c. ends with b.— $\acute{e} \text{—} | \Delta$

APPENDIX.

WORD FORMATION.

A.—Verbal Nouns.

326.-1° In many compounds the **root** (especially when it ended in a guttural) is inflected as a neuter o- stem:—

Δῆαῤῥαῖ (Διῇαῤῥαῖ), change (<O.I. ad-eir-rig, reforms). Cf. Διῇριῖ, Διῇρεαῖ, repentance; **κὺῖῤῥεαῖ** (κὺῖῤῥεαῖ), binding, etc. (<O.I. con-rig, binds). New vb.—κὺῖῤῥιῖ; **κὺῖῤῥαῖ**, covering, etc. (<O.I. con-utaining). New vb.—κὺῖῤῥυῖῖ; **ῥοῖαῖ**, hiding <ῥο-λυῖῖ; **τοῖαῖ**, levying, etc. (<O.I. do-boing); **τοῖῥαῖ**, increase, etc. (<O.I. do-formaig); **ῥυῖῥεαῖ**, detaining, waiting, watching (<fo-rig).

The above give rise to the vb. n. ending -αῖ:—**κεῖῖῥαῖ**, buying, vb.—κεῖῖῥυῖῖ; **κυῖῥαῖ**, seeking, vb.—κυῖῥυῖῖ; **κνυῖῥαῖ**, gathering, vb.—κνυῖῥυῖῖ.

ῥοῖῥαῖ, suffering (<O.I. fo-loing); **ταῖῥαῖ** (ταῖῥαῖ), driving, barking at, etc. (<O.I. do-seinn, drives). Vb.—ταῖῥαῖ; **αῖῥαῖ**, adultery, etc. (<O.I. ad-ella, visits); **ταῖῥαῖ**, touching, etc. (<O.I. do-aidlea, approaches, assails); **οῖῥαῖ**, declension (now οῖῥο-ῥαῖ).

327.—2° Some are neuter **io-** stems:—

Διῇῥε, acquaintance (<O.I. ad-gnin, recognises); **εῖῥαῖ**, wisdom (<O.I. asa-gnin); **ῥοῖῥαῖ** (ῥοῖῥαῖ), attack (<O.I. fo-ben); **ῥεῖῥαῖ**, answer (<O.I. fris-gair); **αῖῥαῖ**, **ταῖῥαῖ**, **ῥόῖῥαῖ**, from the same vb. root; **λυῖῥε**, lying. Cf. **ῥοῖαῖ**, above; **συῖῥε**, sitting (<*sodium—rt. sed, sod).

328.—3° Some are **ia-** stems (F.):—

Clair̃e, fence (act of digging); **sur̃e**, prayer, etc.; **ir̃e**, to eat; **sl̃ge**, way, road, etc.

329.—4° Different stems (**i-** or **a-**), but with **-τ** ending in modern Irish. All Feminine:—

b̃eirt̃, to be; **b̃reirt̃**, to bear, etc. In compounds it takes the form **-bair̃τ**. E.g.—**τãb̃air̃τ**, **iõb̃air̃τ**; **τẽãc̃τ**, coming (going); **mẽirt̃**, grinding (O.I. *mlith*); **cẽirt̃**, conceal (O.I. *cleith*). Cf.—**cuĩm̃irt̃**, rubbing, **cõig̃irt̃**, concealing, sparing.

330.—5° Some were originally neuter **o-** stems, with **-to** suffix. (Cf. **326**, where there was no such suffix):—

b̃rãc̃, to betray, etc. (O.I. *mrath* < *mairnid*, betrays); **rãc̃**, grace, etc. (no longer verbal); **b̃ẽãr̃m̃ãb̃**, mistake (**b̃ẽãr̃m̃ãb̃**, with unaspirated *m*, because of **f̃õr̃m̃ãb̃**, envy).

331.—6° Masculine **u-** stems, some with suffix **-tu-** others with **-mu-**.

(a) With **-tu**:—**m̃õlãb̃**, praise; **s̃ínẽãb̃**, stretch. (So all verbals in **-ãb̃**); **f̃ios** (< **vid-tu-s*); **mẽas**, esteem, etc. (O.I. *midiur*, I judge); **cõimẽãb̃**, keep, etc. (O.I. *comét*. U. *cõimẽãb̃*). In **f̃iosrũig̃im**, I enquire (< **f̃ios**) the *r* is due to **f̃iãf̃rũig̃im**.

(b) With **-mu**:—**ʒ̃niõm̃**, deed; **b̃é̃ãnãm̃**, to do; **f̃ó̃ʒ̃nãm̃**, service; **cõñʒ̃nãm̃**, help; **sñiõm̃**, spin, etc. **tẽé̃ãr̃nãm̃** from same root; **cõs̃nãm̃**, defend (now also **cõsãint̃**); **tũillẽãm̃**, earn (< O.I. *do·sli*); **iõm̃rãm̃**, voyage (O.I. *im·rá*, voyages).

332.—7° Feminine **n-** stems, with **-tiu** in old N. sg.—

b̃í̃bẽan, protection (O.I. *do·eim*, protects); **f̃õir̃ẽ**, **f̃õr̃ẽ**, patience (O.I. *foditiu*, from *fo·daim*, suffers); **f̃ẽisc̃int̃** (**f̃ãics̃in**), to see,—v.n. of O.I. *ad·ci* was *aicsiu* < *ad-ces-tió*; **f̃ãois̃õm̃**, confession (O.I. *foisitiu*, modelled on O.I. *aititiu*, v.n. of *ad·daim*, admits).

333.—8° Feminine **ā-** stems (with suffix **-mā-**):—

ãʒ̃ãll̃ãm̃, dialogue, etc. (G. now **ãʒ̃ãll̃m̃ã**). New vb.

ἈΓΑΛΛΑΙΜ; CΡΕΙΘΕΑΜ, faith (now M.); Εἰγεαμ, cry, etc. Cf. O.I. erigem, complaint; ΜΑΟΙΘΕΑΜ, boasting (now M.).

334.—9° Neuter n- stems (with suffix -mn- or -smn-):—

βέιμ, a blow, v.n. of O.I. benaid. New vb. βέιμιμ; céim, step, v.n. of O.I. cingid. New vb.—céimniḡim; φοḡluim, learn, v.n. of O.I. fo-gleinn. New vb.—φοḡluimiḡim; ὄρέιμ, endeavour, etc., v.n. of ὄρινḡiò, climbs. Cf. ὄρέιμιρε, ladder; ἡαίρμ, calling. But in compounds -ḡρα (neut. iò- stem), φρεαḡρα, etc.; léim, leap, v.n. of O.I. lingid. Mod. λιḡim, léimiμ; μαίòμ, rout, v.n. of O.I. maidid, there is a bursting; réim, course, etc., v.n. of O.I. rédid, journeys; seinm (G. seanma, seinme), playing, etc. (Also seinnt, seinneamaint); snaiòμ, knot. O.I. naidm, v.n. of nascid, knots; tuicim, fall. O.I. tothaim.

335.—10° Feminine i- stems (with suffix -ni-):—

Áin, τάιν, ιομάιντ, τιομάιντ, comáιντ—all=the act of driving (Rt. ag, L. ago); buain, reap, <*bog-ni- v.n. of O.I. bongid, breaks, etc. New verbs, buainim, bainim (v.n. bainτ). Cf. buanuròe, a reaper.

336.—11° Miscellaneous:—

Ἀλτραμ, fosterage, etc.—v.n. of O.I. alid, nurtures. Mod. oilim, v.n.—oileamaint. But there is also a verb Ἀλτραμαίμ; ἀνακαί, protection <O.I. aingid, protects; ἀῶνακαί, burial—a compound of the previous word; τίοῶλακαῶ, gift, etc.—O.I. tindnacul, v.n. of do·indnaig, bestows; gabáil (O.I. N. gabál, an a- stem, with a doubtful suffix); reic, sell, v.n. of O.I. renaid, sells, modelled on íoc (O.I. ícc). From reic comes éiric, compensation, “eric”; leanamaint, follow (O.I. lenamon); πανamaint, wait (Mid. I. anad); cinneamaint, fate, v.n. of cinnim, I fix, appoint, etc.; céaῶαί, chanting, v.n. of O.I. canid, sings, with suffix -tlo, can-tlo (neuter o- stem). There are two well-known compounds: cláisceaῶαί—singing in harmony (now M.), and—φοίρceaῶαί, instruction, etc.—v.n. of O.I. for·cun, I teach; scríbeann, a writing, léiḡeann, a lesson, etc., and Διφ-

reann, Mass, are modelled on L. gerundial forms, and are not strictly vb. nouns.

337.—12° The v.n. is sometimes from a root other than that of the verb:—

ḡal, is used as v.n. of O.I. fichid. It survives in—eaghal, fear (<ek-gal), vóḡal, vengeance (vóḡaltas), fōḡail, robbery, fōḡluðe, robber, toḡail, destruction (Earlier togal), fionḡal, the murder of a kinsman; searc, v.n. of caraid loves. Déirc (<Dé+searc), the love of God, alms; ráð, v.n. of ráidid, is now v.n. of deirim, I say, the old v.n. of which—epert, now abairt—means phrase, sentence; teact, v.n. of O.I. tiagu (now téigim) is used as v.n. of tígim, tagaim, while òul is used as v.n. of teigim.

B.—Other Nouns.

338.—I.—Combination of adjective and noun:—

Deag-cómairle, good advice; iolar, many people, things (<il, many and fear); ár-rí, high King; Fionn-barra, “fair-head,” St. Fionbarr; mór-cúis, self-esteem; gearr(Δ)-cuir, a considerable number (amount).

339.—II.—Combination of noun and noun:—

Calam-cúmscuðò, earthquake; muir-bran, sea-raven; ríḡ-teac, palace; fíob-cac, mousetrap, *lit.*—wood-cat; marc-sluaḡ, cavalcade; briactar-cac, word battle; dún-marðaðò, homicide; ban-carra, woman-friend; bainis (bain+fais), wedding-feast; anam-carra, spiritual director; fíon-ḡort, vineyard; aball-ḡort, orchard.

340.—III.—Combination of indeclinable particle (other than a preposition) with a noun:—

Sorleas (<so+leas), comfort, etc.; soiceall, joy, opposed to doiceall, churlishness; sochar, profit, opposed to dochar, loss; mí-meas, disrespect; mí-sásam, dissatisfaction; mí-maise, ugliness; mí-teist, infamy; deoḡair, diphthong (<de-fōḡar). De is composition form of òó, two; ana-lá, a great day; ana-taḡairt amac, a

great display; *bíċ-ċríġ*, essence; *ḁon-m̃ac ḁé*, the only Son of God; *m̃eom* (*ḁim̃eom*) in phrase *m̃eom*, in spite of; *ḁineolas*, ignorance; *ḁim̃eise*, affliction, etc; *ḁim̃ian*, passion; *éascóir* (<*en-cóir*), injustice; *éascar̃eac̃t*, promptitude (from *scíċ*, weariness); *ḁim̃leas*, disimprovement, etc.; *ḁm̃ras* (<*ḁim̃ireas*, *lit.*—want of faith), doubt *neam̃níċ*, nothing; *neam̃-suim*, carelessness.

341.—IV.—By means of prepositional prefixes. (Some vb. nouns are included):—

1° The prep. *ḁo*, Lat. ad:—

(a) Before vowels and old *u*, it appears as *ḁö*:—

ḁönacal, burial (<*ad-anācal*); *tar̃öse*, ghost, v.n. of O.I. *do-ad-bat*, shows; *ḁöraö*, adoration.

(b) The *o* assimilates with *τ*, *o*, *c*, *ġ*, *b*, *m*:—

ḁitreäö, dwelling, <*ad-treabh*, with *ḁ* because of *ḁit*; *ḁouġäö*, kindling (fire), from *ḁo-oóġäö*; *ḁicsin* (*feiscint*), from **ad-ces-tio*; *ḁmus*, aim, etc., from *ad-mess*.

(c) Before *l*, *n*, *r*, it becomes *ḁá*:—

ḁil, pleasure, from *ad-li*; *ḁram̃*, counting, from *ḁo-ríom̃*; *ḁinsio*, Accusative case, from *ad-ness*—(O.I. *ainsem*).

(d) With the preposition *oö* following, it combined to form generally *eö*, *io*, and in modern I. *íoö*, *íö*:—

íoöbairt, *íöbirt*, sacrifice, from O.I. *ad-od-beir*, *ad-opair*.

342.—2° The prep, *ḁr*:—

When stressed it appears in modern Irish as:—

(a) *Oir*.—*oir̃earcas*, conspicuousness (from *ḁearc*).

(b) *Ur*, or *úr*.—*urnuig̃te*, prayer, prayers. O.I. *er-inigude*, *irnigde*; *úr̃lāb̃ra*, speech, rhetoric. Synco-pated in *ḁic̃rig̃e*, repentance (O.I. *ad-eir-rige*).

343.—3° The prep, *ḁiċ* (*ḁiċe*). It has three forces in modern Irish:—*reiterative*, *intensive* and *negative*:—

ḁiċne, acquaintance; *ḁiċeasc*, answer (Same rt. as in *cosc*, check); *ḁċ-lá*, another day; *ḁiċb̃liam̃*, New Year; *ḁċcuinġe*, request; *tar̃ḁoir*, reproach.

344.-4° The prep. **céΔϑ**:—

Found only in **céΔϑραιϑ**, sense. Thurneysen equiparates it with Gk. *κατά*. We have the same formation in W. *canfod*, to perceive.

345.—5° The prep, **com** (L. *cum*, *con-*):—

(a) Before vowels, and *l, n, r*,—**cóm**:—

Cómairle, advice; **coim̃deact**, accompanying; **cóm-luad̃ar**, company; **cómnasc**, conjunction; **cómr̃ad̃**, conversation.

(b) Before *i, e, u*, sometimes **cum** (**cuĩm**):—

Cuĩmreac̃ (**cuĩbreac̃**), binding; **cúmsanaϑ**, repose, etc. (**cóm-ũ-ess-anadh?**).

(c) Before *ϑ*, **con**; before *ς*, **con-** combining with *ς* to form **ng** (single consonant):—

Coim̃deals̃, comparison; **cong̃nam̃**, help (**ng̃n=nn**); **cong̃b̃ail**, to keep.

(d) It eclipses *τ, c*, giving **coϑ-**, **coς-**:—

Coϑlaϑ; sleep (<**con-tulud**); **cogađ**, war (<**con-cač**); **cogar**, whisper (<**con-cor**).

(e) Before *s* it becomes **co-** (with original doubling of *s*):—**Cos̃mail**, like (<**sãmail**), **cos̃mãlačt**, likeness; **cos̃nam̃**, protection (<**co-sníom̃**).

(f) Before old *v* the *m* disappears in **cũãiϑ** (**com-ved**); so in **cuĩm̃ne** (**com-men**). But **cum̃asc**, mixture, and **cuĩm̃ilt̃**, rubbing, have unaspirated *m*. In other cases *m—v* (f) give *ϑ*:—**cũbus**, conscience, <*ϑios*; **cũb̃ãiϑ**, **cuĩbe**, fitting (**com+fid**). Noun **cuĩbeas**; **coĩb̃neas**, relation (**com+fine+as**).

(g) In borrowed words:—

1° **Con** (**com**) renders the L. *con-*:—

Coim̃biočt, conflict (with eclipsis of *ϑ*-); **coim̃t̃inn**, contention; **coínsias**, conscience.

2° **Com-** before *p*:—

Comp̃ór̃, comfort; **comp̃arãiϑ**, comparison; **comp̃ánač**, companion. But see other exx. under (h).

(h) In later compounds the antevocalic form **cóm-** is used before all consonants, and aspirates (in imitation of **réam̃-** before):—

Cóm̃ct̃ionól, gathering; **cóm̃b̃rũḡaϑ**, contrition; **cóm̃-ḡlũaiseac̃t**, simultaneous movement; **cóm̃p̃áir̃t̃iϑe**, part-

ner; *cóm̃ceangal*, union; *cóm̃ðalτα*, member of a society; *cóm̃maoiðeām̃*, congratulation.

346.—6° The prep. *ᾠί*, *ᾠe*:—

(a) Before vowels, and most consonants, *ᾠί*:—

ᾠiall, declension; *ᾠioḡḃál*, injury; *ᾠíc̃reab̃*, hermitage; *ᾠímeas*, disrespect; *ᾠíoćuim̃ne*, forgetfulness; *ᾠíḃfeir̃z*, vengeance.

(b) Before *ro*, and broad *ć*, *ḡ*, *ḃ*,—*ᾠe*:—

ᾠearm̃ab̃, mistake, etc.; *ᾠeac̃or*, difference; *ᾠéanām̃*, to do (with compensatory lengthening); *ᾠeab̃ar̃ð*, strife (*de+buith*).

347.—7° The prep, *as* (L. ex.):—

(a) Before vowels, and *c*, *τ*, *s*,—*eas*, *eis*:—

easonóir, dishonour; *eisioimpláir*, example; *eis-ceac̃t*, exception to a rule; *eascara*, enemy; *teas̃taḃ-ál*, v.n. of O.I. *do·esta*, is wanting, etc.; *eas̃laint̃e*, illness (*eas-s̃laint̃e*).

(b) Sometimes *ais*:—

Aiséir̃ḡe, resurrection. Perhaps due to *ais* in *ćar n-ais*, back. Cf.—*aiseas̃* (*ćioc*), restitution: vomiting; *aisnéis*, predication.

(c) Before *l*, *m*, *n*, *r*, it becomes *é*:—

éaloḃ, escape, etc. (*ess-lud*); *énir̃ce*, weakness. Now *inir̃ce*, owing to inert, inertia; *éir̃ic*, compensation (*ess-reic*).

(d) Before *b*, *ḃ*, *ḡ*, it appears as *ek-* with assimilation of *k*, giving unaspirated *b*, *ḃ*, *ḡ*:—

Ab̃air̃t̃, phrase=O.I. *epert*<**ek-bert*; *eas̃gal*, fear, <**ek-gal*.

348.—8° The prep. *ḡan*, O.I. *cen*:—

Only in *ceanñtar̃*, the district on this side, as opposed to *all̃tar̃* (obs.) the district on the other side. The radical meaning of O.I. *cen* was “on this side of,” hence “without.” Cf.—L. *cis*, *citra*; Gk. *é-κεί*, there; and I. bith *cé*, this world here.

349.—9° The prep. *ioir*, *eab̃ar*, L. *inter*:—

eab̃arḡuiḃćeoir, intercessor; *ḃar̃ḃaoim̃*, Thursday—

“the day between two fasts.” **IOIR** causes aspiration (imitating **AR**). If **IOARDOIM** is from “**IOAR IOÁ DOIM**,” the non-aspiration of the second **o** may be due to **CÉADDOIM** (which it follows), or to assimilation to the initial **o**.

350.—10° The prep. **FO** (Modern **FO**, **FE**, **FA**, **FAOI**):—

(a) Before consonants, **FO**, **FO** (with compensatory lengthening):—

FOIGHE, **FOIGHE**, patience; **FOGHAM**, service.

(b) Before **o**, **a**,—**FO**, **FUA**, **FA**:—

FOGRA, announcement (**fo-od-gaire**); **FOBART**, attack (**fo-od-bert**); **FUASNAO**, tumult (**fo-od-ess-anad?**); **FAGAIL**, leaving (**fo-ad-gabhail**).

(c) Before syncopated **a** in second syllable—**FA**:—

FAGAIL, to get (**fo-gabhail**; **FAGAILTAS**, means, property).

351.—11° The prep, **FOR**, Gk. *ὑπέρ* L. *super*:—

FORMAO, envy (**for-ment-**); **FORAIL**, excess. With metathesis, **FULAIR**, unnecessary; **FORGHUIGHEOIR**, a builder (CMD. 338). Often with **ó**, and aspirating:—**FOIRCEANN**, the very end; **FORLAMAS** (**FORLAMAS**), usurpation, etc.; **FOIRNEART**, tyranny.

352.—12° The prep. **FRI**(**ċ**). Root **vr̥t**. of L. *vorsus*:—

(a) Before vowels, **FRIċ**:—

FRIċING, return track; **FRIċÁLAM**, service; **ARÍS**, again < a **fhri**th-éissi, Accus. of Space.

(b) Before consonants, the orig. **th** of **frith** assimilates: **FREAĞRA**, an answer (<**frith-gaire**).

(c) Later compounds show **FRIċ** before consonants (aspirating like **AIċ**):—

FRIċBUALAO, repercussion; **FRIċNAM**, care, diligence = earlier **frithgnam** (<**gníomh**). **Th** became **h**, unvoicing **gh**. The long **í** may be due to **CRÍċNAMAIL**, which has the same meaning as the adj. **FRIċNAMAIL**.

353.—13° The prep, **IAR**, after:—

FIARFUIOE, enquiry (v.n. of O.I. **iarfóig**, with prothetic **f**, metathesis of **r** and **f**, and (in finite verb forms) assimilation to verbs in **-ig**; **IARċAR**, West (aspiration in imitation of **oirċear**). So **IAR-MIOE**, **IAR-MUMÁ**;

ΙΑΡΛΑΝΝ, pantry; ΙΑΡΣCÚΛ, backward place; ΙΑΡΜΒΕΑΡΛΑ, adverb, etc.

354.—14° The prep, **ιμ**, **ιμ** (modern **um**):—

(a) Before vowels and **ρ**—**ιμ**, **ιομ**:—

ιμεΔζΛΑ, great fear; **ιομ**Áιν, hurling; **ιμρε**ιμρε, obesity; **τίμ**κεΔλλ (with **το**-), round, about.

(b) Before **s**—**ιμρ**:—

ιομπόϑ, to turn (<**imbi**-shoud); **ίμρ**ιϑε, supplication (<**imbi**-**sur**ιϑε). But later:—**ιμσε**ΔρC, warm affection, **ιμσ**νίομ, fatigue, etc.

(c) Before other consonants, **ιμ**- (aspirating):—

ιμκεΔτζ, going away; **ιμϑ**εΔρζΔϑ, reviling, etc.; **ιμ**-**ιμ**ιζCέιν, afar. (A contamination of **ιμ**Cέιν and **ιζCέιν**).

355.—15° The prep, **ιν**:—

In composition it has three forms, **in**-, **en**- and **ini**- (Gk. *ἐν*ι), and a fourth form **ind**- is probably identical with the L. prep, **endo**, **indu** in **induere**, to put on, **Induperator**, archaic form of **Imperator**.

(a) **en**—which becomes **έ** before **c**, **τ**:—

έιστεΔτζ, listening. O.I. **ét**secht; **έ**ΔζCόιρ, wrong. In **τε**ΔζΔςζ, teaching, and **ε**ΔζΔρ, arrangement, the short **e** is irregular.

(b) **ινϑ**- (now **ιονν**):—

τιοννσCΔϑΔλ, a beginning, v.n. of O.I. **do**·**in**·**scanna**; **τιονν**σCΔλ, design, etc. (Pron. **tiû**scal in W. Munster); **τιονν**τCόϑ, turning (<**to**-**indi**-soud) **ιονν**ΔρβΔ, exile (O.I. **indarbae**); **ιονν**ρΔϑ, attack (K.), O.I. **indred**.

(c) Before vowels, and many consonants, **ιν**:—

ινφιúCΔϑ, scanning; **ιν**ιϑ, Shrovetide. L. **initium**, beginning (of Lent); **ινϑ**εΔρ, estuary; **τιν**φεΔϑ, aspiration. O.I. **tin**fed<**to**-**in**-**fed** (**sved**).

(d) **ιμ**:-—

ÚρνuiζCε (See **342**); **ιν**ζεΔν, daughter, Ogham **inigena**. Cf. L. **indigena**, native.

356.—16° The prep. **ό** (**υ**Δ, **ο**ϑ, **υ**Δϑ):—

(a) Syncopated:—

ιοϑβΔιρC, sacrifice; **ϑ**ίομυς, pride (<**di**-**ud**-**mess**);

cúmhach, protection, etc. (<com-ud-ding—conutaing).

(b) After fo, ro, to, we get fó, ró, tó:—

fógra, announcement; tógáil, raising. In tobar, well, and tosač, beginning, the short o is irregular.

(c) Before l,—ó:—

tionól, a gathering.

357.—17° The prep, **re**, before:

The composition form in modern I. is réam.

Réamfocal, preposition; réamráð, foreword; réam-
tēadctáirde, antecedent (of relative).

358.—18° The prep, **ro**, L. pro:—

Roḡa, choice (subjective), toḡa (objective); ros, promontory (<prosthā?); dearmad, mistake, etc.

359.—19° The prep. **se**ach:—

Seachadad nōlax, Xmas box (<2 sg. prep. pron. seachad, past you).

360.—20° The prep, **tar**:—

Toirmeasc, confusion, etc.; tairmteacht, transgression.

361.—21° The prep, **to** (pretonic, to):—

(a) Before consonants—mostly to (tu), tó (with compensatory lengthening):—

tuirim, falling, O.I. tothaim; tómas, riddle, etc. (<to-fo-mess); ti- in tiḡeacht (modelled on tiḡim?). O.I. tuidecht, with ð for th.

(b) **ta**, **tá**:—

taðairt, <to-bert, because of the Perf. tarat (<do-rat); tárla, happened, <O.I. tarla (<do.rala.)

(c) **te**- in teirḡim, I throw away, v.n. teirḡean. From to-en-léig <teillg, teilg (*Thurn.*, 481).

(d) **tí**- in Conn. Fut. tiubrad, on the model of the old reduplicated Fut. with i in reduplicating syllable.

(e) Before vowels, **t**- (tó, tua, before oð-, tógáil):—

táin, drove, etc. (<to-ag-ni-s); tuisḡint, tímceall (í because of *position* before -mbč).

(f) **τό-** before **φορ**, **οῖ**:—

τόρμας, increase, v.n. of O.I. **do-for-maig**; **τόζάιλ**, raising, <**to-od-gabáil**.

362.—22° The prep. **τρέ**:—

τριαλλ, journey. Cf. **αῖολλ**, **ταῖολλ**, **οιαλλ**, from the same root.

363.—V.—By means of Suffixes.

A.—From adjectives:—

1° The suffix **-e** (=old **-ια**):—

ῥαίλτε, welcome, from **ῥαίλιρ**, joyous; **ῥυαίρε**, coldness. With many adjectives, however, this suffix is not used. E.g.—**μόρ**, **βεας**, **οίς**, those in **-αῖολλ**, or those ending in a vowel.

2° **-e** (< **-ιο**, orig. neut. stems):—

ῥεῖσε, prettiness, etc.; **μαῖσε**, beauty. Now F. like those in 1°.

3° **-ise**, **-se** (an extension of 2°):—

σαοίρσε, freedom; **ῥαοίρσε**, bondage. Now F. like 1° and 2°.

4° **-τυτ**. O.I. Nom. in **-u** (Now in **-α**, or **-e**):—

βεαττα, life, O.I. **bethu**; **σλάντε**, health, O.I. **slántu**.

5° **-ας**. Old **-us** < **essus**, **estus**; and **ας** from **-assus**:—

ιοννράσας, uprightness; **βινneas**, melody. O.I. **bindius**.

6° **-s**, from monosyllabic adjectives:—

ῥαοίς, folly (**ῥαοτ**); **ζαοίς**, wisdom (**ζαοτ**, wise); **ζηάς**, fashion (**ζηάτ**); **σείος** (**σείς**), fatigue (**σείτ**).

7° **-ατ** (Collective and abstract):—

κοσαῖατ, likeness, etc.; **κλίστατ**, cleverness; **μόρῥατ**, majesty. Nouns in **-ατ** from adjectives in **-μαρ** seem to come through the abstract in **-e**:—**λίονμαρ**, numerous, gives **λίονμαίρε**, **λίονμαίρεατ**; **νεαρτμαρ**, strong, gives **νεαρτμαίρε**, **νεαρτμαίρεατ**.

8° **-α** (Now mostly **-e**. O.I. **bochta**, poverty, now **βοίχτε**). But—**ύρλαῖρα**, speech; **ceannsa**, gentleness (Now usually an adj. The old adj. was **ceannais**. K. has **ceannais**).

9° -**τας**, -**δας**=Mid. I. tu+as. The former is used after consonants, the latter after vowels:—

βρέαντας, putridity, Mid. I. bréntu; **δورδάδας**, darkness, Mid. I. dorchatu.

10° -**αρ**, -**αῖαρ**:—

ἰολαρ, many, from ἰλ-; the few in -**αῖαρ** may have originated in **σαλαῖαρ**, dirt, from **σαλαῖ**, dirty (lit. salacious); **λαζαῖαρ**, weakness; **μαλλαῖαρ**, weakness (mostly of sight).

11° -**τ**, from adjs. in -**αῖ**:—

ἑαδῶμανναῖτ, stewardship; **καρῖανναῖτ**, charity.

12° -**αῖ**:—

υαῖαῖ, singleness, etc., either from the rt. seen in Gk. *αὐτός* self, same, or from pau- as in L. paucus, few.

13° **ἰῶε** (preceded by a dim. suffix -**γο**-):—

σεανῖαιῶε, story-teller. Cf. L. senex, I. **σεανῖας**, history, etc. The L. re-ci-pro-cu-s, going backwards and forwards, contains the suffix -**γο**- twice.

14° -**σεαῖ**, a F. termination. Cf. L. -issa:—

ζαῖλλσεαῖ, foreign women, ear-wig; **céirseαῖ**, female blackbird (**ciaρ**, black); **βάινσεαῖ**, white cow; **μίννσεαῖ**, young she-goat (**μῖονν-άν**, **μεανν-άν**, kid); **ζῖρρσεαῖ**, girl (**ζεαρρ**). **λοινῖσεαῖ**, exile, etc., does not contain this suffix, but -**αῖ** from **λοινῖεας** exile, etc.

15° **is-τερο-**. A double comparative suffix found in:—

Σίννσεαρ, elder, ancestor <sen-is-teros; **σόισεαρ**, junior (O.I. óssar) modelled on the preceding. The suffix -**is-** is the weakest form of the compar. suffix found in L. iōs, ies, is. (L. major <mag-iōs; majestas <mag-ies-tas; mag-is).

16° -**αῖ**:—

ῥάσαῖ, desert, from **ῥάς**, waste, L. vastus.

17° -**ινε**. Cf. L. -inia:—

ῥίνιννε, truth.

18° **ός**:—

ζνάτος, wild beast's lair; **ciaρός**, black chafer (**ciaρ**, black).

19° -**άν** (dim.):—

βεαζάν, little, few; **μόράν**, much, many; **ciaράν** (man's name).

364.—B.—From nouns:—

1° -**Δᾶτ**:—

Ἐαῖτα**ἰρεᾶτ**, message; **ῥιῶεᾶτ**, poetry; **βρεῖεᾶμ-ναῖτ**, judgeship. From nouns like this last one—**ᾶμναῖτ**, spread. E.g.—**Bibdamnacht**, from **bibdu** (a dental stem). Hence **βῖεᾶμναῖ**, thief, villain.

2° -**ᾶτᾶιν** (in vb. nouns, -**ᾶτᾶιντ**, -**ῖᾶιντ**):—

Κυρεᾶτᾶιν, company; **ἰρεᾶτᾶιντ**, hearing; **ἰτῖ-ῶεοῖῖᾶιντ**, reviving. In vb. nouns -**ᾶτᾶιντ** seems to come from **βεᾶμναῖτᾶιν**, **μᾶλλαῖτᾶιν** (D. sg.), with -**τ** added, as in **ῥᾶναῖμᾶιντ**, **λεᾶναῖμᾶιντ**.

3° -**ᾶς**:—

ῥᾶναῖμᾶς, carnal intercourse; **ᾶῖδᾶλτᾶς**, adultery. This contains also the compar. -**τερ** (syncopated, -**τρ**), with reminiscence, no doubt, of L. adulter, adulterium. The other form, **ᾶῖδᾶλτᾶναῖς**, from **ᾶῖδᾶλτᾶμναῖ**, which, perhaps, owes its -**ᾶμναῖ**, to **εᾶτᾶμναῖ**, foreigner.

4° -**ῖς**, Mod. -**ῖε**:—

ῥῖᾶῖδᾶῖς, witness, O.I. **fiadu**, a witness, g. **fiadan**. there is no need to call in the Mid. Eng. *witnesse* to explain our form.

5° -**ῖᾶ**, -**ῖᾶῖ**, collective.

ῥῖᾶῖτῖᾶ (**ῥῖᾶῖτῖᾶῖ**) ashes. Cf. L. **lavo**, I wash. Ashes are Nature's soap; **οῖḡῖῖᾶ**(**ᾶῖ**), ice, O.I. **aig-red**; **ḡῖῖῖᾶῖᾶῖ**, deeds. From this **ḡῖῖῖᾶῖᾶῖ**, used as Pl. of **ḡῖῖῖᾶῖ**. Cf. **conᾶῖᾶῖᾶ**, Pl. of **conᾶῖᾶῖ**; **ῖᾶῖᾶῖᾶῖ**, fighting men. L. **laicus**, layman (Clerics were exempt from military service); **ᾶῖᾶῖᾶῖ**, youths; **ῖᾶῖᾶῖᾶῖ**, Summer (Gk. *ἡμέρα*, day); **ḡῖῖῖᾶῖᾶῖ**, Winter (L. **hiems**).

6° -**ῖᾶῖ**, collective (Really the n. **ῥῖᾶῖᾶῖ**, Kingdom):—

ῖᾶῖᾶῖᾶῖᾶῖ, birds (the bird Kingdom).

7° -**ῖᾶῖᾶῖ**, collective:—

ῖᾶῖᾶῖᾶῖᾶῖ, women-folk.

8° -**ῖᾶῖᾶῖ**, collective:—

conᾶῖᾶῖᾶῖ, hounds. Possibly the noun **ῖᾶῖᾶῖᾶῖ**, series (Cf. L. **sero**). For the change in form in compounds, cf. **ῖᾶῖᾶῖᾶῖ**, **ῖᾶῖᾶῖᾶῖᾶῖ**, etc.

9° -**ῖᾶῖ**, collective. (The n. **ḡῖῖῖᾶῖ**, **ḡῖᾶῖᾶῖ**, host):—

ῖᾶῖᾶῖᾶῖ, household; **ᾶῖᾶῖᾶῖᾶῖ**, piggery, drove of pigs.

10° -**ῖᾶῖ** (earlier -**ῖᾶῖ**, -**ῖᾶῖ**), denoting the agent:—

ḡῖᾶῖᾶῖᾶῖᾶῖ, story-teller; **ᾶῖᾶῖᾶῖᾶῖᾶῖ**, the Nominative.

11° **-am̃, -eam̃**, denoting the agent:—

breiceam̃, judge; **féiceam̃**, debtor, from **fiada**, debts; **luam̃**, pilot, <*pleu-; **úileam̃**, Creator, from **úil**, creature, element. **feallsam̃**, philosopher, is assimilated to this class. Earlier **felsub**, from L. (Gk.) **philosophus**.

12° **-aire** (L. **-ārius**), denoting the agent:—

teachtair, messenger; **básair**, executioner; **reachtair**, law-giver; **álair**, brood-mare.

13° **-óir**, agent, instrument:—

dóirseoir, door-keeper; **coinneoir**, candlestick.

14° **-úir, -túir**, agent:—

doctúir, doctor; **créatúir**, creature, is, like Eng. creature, derived from L. **creatura**.

15° **-tóir, -dóir, -adóir**, also denote the agent:—

ceoltóir, musician; **spealadóir**, mower; **breadadóir**, wheedler; **seanadóir**, senator; **purgadóir**, Purgatory. From these last two the suffix **-adóir** spread.

16° **-án**, diminutive:—

liomán, elm. O.I. **lem**, L. **ulmus**; **cnocán**, hillock; **corcán**, pot, from **crocán**, from E. **crook**.

17° **-sán, -asán**, diminutive:—

íosasán, little Jesus; **doðasán**, Egan, <**doð**. We may have here a blending of the Britannic **-og** (=I. **ac̃**) with **-án**. Or **s** may be due to **beasán**, etc. We find also:—

-acán—méaracán, thimble; **-acán—scaḡacán**, strainer; **-nacán—samnacán**, salmon-trout, from **sam̃**, summer; **-adán—breadadán**, toy, **bioránadán**, pin-cushion; **-racán bogracán**, blubberer.

18° **-nair** (**-nait**), diminutive:—

bláchnair, Little Flower; **deannnair**, flea, <**dearg-naid**; **gobnait**, St. Gobnait; **diallair**, saddle, may also have this suffix; **truasḡnait** (KP. 75), poor wretch.

19° **-ín**, diminutive:—

fírin, little man; **nóirín**, little Nora.

20° **-ós, -tós** (diminutive originally):—

siðeós, fairy; **míoltós**, gnat; **cuasnós** (**cúnsós**) nest of honey-bees—from **cuas**, recess, hollow.

21° **-ne, -ine**, diminutive, collective, singulative:—

foirtne, single hair—from **foit** (collective); **ḡráinne**, a grain; **ainbchine**, stormy weather—from **anfadh**, storm.

22° -lo (I. -**ΔΛ**):—

Τυαῖαλ, withershins. Cf. **ἑυαῖο**, North (the left); **ᾠεσεαλ**, the turn to the right; **τεῖμεαλ**, darkness; **νέαλ**, cloud—from neb-lo. L. nebula.

23° -**ΔΗΑΣ**:—

Τρεῖῃεανας, abstinence. (Three days, three days' fast and abstinence—from **τρεῖῃε**, three things, under the influence of L. triduanus. Cf. **Ἀῖαλτρανας**. 3°.)

24° -**CEART**, with local meaning:—

Τυαισσεαρτ, the North (the -s- is due to **ᾠεσσεαρτ**, the South).

25° -**ΛΑΝΝ**, where things or persons are kept:—

ᾠεαῖλανν, apiary; **λεαῖδάρλανν**, library; **οῖδάρλανν**, infirmary; **ἀμαρῖλανν**, theatre; **αἰρμλεανν**, armoury; **βιαῖλανν** (*Oriel*), kitchen. **Ἀννλανν**, sauce, contains the root of W. llyn, drink. Cf. I. linn.

26° -**ΤΑΣ**, -**ΤΑΣ**:—

Αἰτεαντας, knowledge; **φιαῖδαντας**, wildness; **ύῖᾠδάρ-τᾠς** (**ύῖᾠδάρᾠς**) authority. Mid. I. augtortas.

27° -**ΔČ**:—

Connleac (**connlac**), stubble—from Mid. I. condall, stalk, stubble.

28° -**ΑΡΝΑČ** (In some instances, from -**ΑΡ** and -**ΝΑČ**, the suffix -**ΔČ** with accretion of **n** from **n-** stems):—

Coḡarnac, whispering; **clazarnac**, heavy rain. In these two the suffix is really -**ΝΑČ**. From them may have spread -**ΑΡΝΑČ**; **cnazarnac**, crackling; **liacarnac**, sighing; **luiḃearnac**, weeds; **siosarnac**, whispering (**siosa**, a hiss); **ḡnúsarnac**, soft lowing of a cow.

29° -**ΔČΤΔČ**, collective or iterative:—

Casac̣tac̣, coughing—from rt. **cas**, W. **pas**, hooping cough; **ḡnúsač̣tac̣**, soft lowing.

30° -**ΡΑČ**, -**ΛΑČ**—of the noises made by animals:—

Amastrac̣, barking—from **amastar** (suffix really -**ΔČ**); **ḡeimreac̣** (also **ḡeimneac̣**), lowing; **ḡráḡallač̣**, clucking of hens (onomatopoeic); **siosarač̣**, **sioṭarač̣** (**sitreac̣**), neighing; -**ΑΡΤΑČ**, in:— **sraoṭartač̣**, sneezing (**sraoṭ**), **uallṭartač̣** (**uallṭartač̣**), said of swine (**uallṭairt**, growl). Here the suffix is really -**ΔČ**.

31° -**ḡail**, -**ḡal**, -**uíol**:—

camastuíol, moral crookedness; **ḡráḡḡail**, clucking; **ḡnúsḡail**, lowing; **pusuíol**, pouting; **ḡeabuíol**, whistling.

32° -**sine**:—

ḡáistine, prophecy—from **ḡárò**, prophet. O.I. fáith-sine.

365.—C.—From Adverbs, Prepositions, Pronouns.

1° -**tar**:—

oirṡear, the East. Cf. prep. **ar**, and adv. **ṡoir**; **iarṡar**, the West. Cf. prep. **iar**, and adv. **ṡiar**; **uaṡtar**, the top; **ioṡtar**, the bottom; **ceanntar**, district; **neaṡtar**, **ceaṡtar**, one of two or more.

2° -**lann**:—

iarlann, back room, pantry. The word **iarleac**, tombstone, occurs in the U. song, **éamonn buirè**.

366.—D.—From Verbs.

1° -**ib**, the agent, or kindred meaning:—

áinsirò, Accusative case—from ad-ness-.

2° -**ṡṡt**, abstract:—

ṡuḡṡṡt, proneness to—from the participle **ṡuḡṡa**.

3° -**as**, -**ṡas**:—

ṡaḃarṡas, gift—from the participle **ṡaḃrṡa**; **ḡáḡalṡas**, means—from the participle **ḡáḡalṡa** (**ḡaḡalṡa**).

4° -**nt** (-**ṡb**):—

carra, friend—from **carraib**, loves. Cf. L. participle in -nt.

5° -**vōs** (Cf. Gk. Perf. Part. Act. in -*ως*):—

Coimdiu, Lord, mod. **Coimḃe**, from *com-med-vōs.

O.I. **midjur**, I judge.

6° -**s**:—

bás, death. Orig. v.n. to root **ba-**. Cf. Gk. *έβη*, Sk. *agat*, he went.

7° -**am**, the agent:—

luam, pilot—from root *pleu, to sail.

8° -**neoir** (through v. nouns in -n), -**tóir**, -**ṡóir**:—

scríḃneoir, writer; **moltóir**, adjudicator; **ḡiḡeṡóir**, weaver.

9° -tro- (I. -τᾶρ):—

λότᾶρ (λοτᾶρ), canal, cauldron, etc. L. lavacrum, bath; τᾶρατᾶρ (τράτᾶρ), gimlet. Gk. τέρε-τρο-ν.

10° -aire:—

κλαῶaire, thief, rogue, a fish after shedding its spawn. Cf. κλαῖριγim, I dig. For the deterioration in meaning, cf. E. knave, villain, pagan.

Formation of Adjectives.

367.—See 84. Besides the suffixes enumerated there, note the following:—

1° From Numerals:—

(a) -to, -eto (I. **eΔῶ**):—

ΚύζεΔῶ, seiseΔῶ, 5th, 6th.

(b) The double suffix -mmo+-eto (I. **-ῃΔῶ**):—

τρίῃΔῶ, ceΔτῃΔῶ, 3rd, 4th, etc. In the I.G. period sometimes -mo was used, sometimes to. E.g.—L. decimus, 10th <*dekm-mo-s. Gk. δέκατος <*dekm-to-s. The two are combined in the I. suffix **-ῃΔῶ**.

2° From Nouns:—

-ineΔć, -anΔć:—

τοῖτεΔanΔć, willing (τοῖ); ὀλίστεΔanΔć, legal (ὀλίγε). These suffixes originated from words like ΔinmneΔć, ΔlbanΔć (from nn-, n- stems) with the suffix **-Δć**; **mar-**čanΔć, lasting—from **marčain**, G. **marčana**.

3° From Prepositions:—

-lo:—

υᾶsal, noble (ός, above); ίseal, lowly (ίos, ίs, below).

Formation of Verbs.

368.—1° Many verbs are derived from nouns and adjectives, by adding the termination **-ις, υις**:—

σαοτῤuiγim, I work; λεasuιγim, I improve, etc. When the noun was an n- stem, this n appears before the suffix;—

Διῃμνῖσιμ, I name; céimnῖσιμ, I step, advance. This class affects other verbs, “n” appearing by analogy:—

CRÍOC-n-uῖσιμ, I finish—from CRÍOC (Δ- stem); CRUIČ-n-ῖσιμ, I create, form—from CRUIČ (u- stem); CRIOČ-n-uῖσιμ, I tremble—from CRIČ, G. CREΔČΔ, shaking, ague.

Further *normal* examples:—

SLÁNUῖσιμ, I make well; FOIΛῖσιμ, I publish (foillus, clear); ÁRDUῖσιμ, I raise; ÍSLῖσιμ, I lower.

2° Many verbs are compounded with prepositions. These have been dealt with already.

CRÍOC.

